"WELLINGTONS (1,656) UNUSUAL BIBLE FAX"

l. There is not one word of The Old Testament,from Gen l:l,to Ex l9:1-8.

2. Matt,Mark,Luke,and John are Old Testament (Jewish) epistles,Heb 9:76,17.

3. The Gospels of Matt,Mark,Luke,John,were not for any Gentile,Matt lC:5,6; 15:24.

4. Unfallen Lucifer,was "the head",of a pre-Adamic,angelic world,Ezek 28:l-19.

5. God,created planet earth,Divinely Perfect,Eccl 3 : l l . Due to a pre-Adamic celestial warfare between God and Lucifer, "IT

(BECAME) WASTE AND VOID",Gen l:2.

6. Flanet earthhas had TWO GLOBAL FLOODS. Gen l:2. Gen Ch 6,thru 9.

7. No (original) act of creation occured at Gen Chapter l. Or at Gen Chapter .

8. "The dinosaur age",ended at Satan's fall from heaven,Ezek 32:7-l3,tncontext.

9. The tifles of Old,and New Testaments,are unknown to Holy Writ. They came to us first,in The Latin Vulgate Version,of the 4th

century A.D.

1O. God's uni-plural name of Elohim,Gen l:l,first showed,The Holy Trinity of God.

I L All scriptures are written (FOR) us,2 Tim 3: 16. Not all scriptures are written (TO) us,Heb I : 1 ,2. Thus,one may be scripturally

right. But dispensationally wrong.

12. All mankind,and all scriptures to mankind,are divided into these 3 unique bodies,i.e. "THE JEWS","THE GENTILES", "THE

CHURCH". 1 Cor lO:32. All are told--"TO RIGHTLY DMDE TIIEM",2 Tim 2:15.

13. The word DAY,when accompanied by a numeral,either cardinal,or crdinalalways refers to a literal,24 hour,solar day.John 1l:9.

14. Multiple births,were one of Eve's Edenic cwses,Gen 3:16.

15. Until the creation of The Jewish Nation of Israel,at Mt Sinai,Ex 19:1-8,THE ENTIRE HUMAN RACE WERE GENTILES (Heb

Goyim) Gen 9:18,19; Gen lO:5,32.

16 The TthDay Sabbath,of Gen 2:1-3,was first created for God alone. It was not givln to man for 2,5OO years. and then only to The

newly created Jewish Nation of Israel,at Mt Sinai,Ex 3l:12-17.

17. Where Cain "got his wife",is set forth in Gen 5:4.

18 Adam and Eve,"WERE CREATED,IN TIIE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF GOD". We are all (procreated) "IN THE IMAGE

AND LIKENESS",of (fallen) Apam and Eve,Gen 5:3.

19. The "SONS OF GOD",of Gen 6:I4,WERENEPHILIM,(FALLEN ANGELS). Theirmating with "TIIE DAUGHTERS OF

MEN",produced a race of malformed giants. Jude,vs 6,7,as Satan,sought to "genetically contaminate" the human race. He did so,with

the exception ofNoah,and seven others. The Noahic Flood,was to destroy the former.

20. Satan's lies,of Gen 3:4,"THOU SHALT NOT SURELY DIE". And "THOU SHALT BE AS GODS'. Were the root source of

spiritism,reincarnation,Mormonisn,The New Age Movement (?),and most other haditional beliefs conceming life,death,and the

hereafter.

21. The root source of all scriptural unbelief,is couched in Satan's question of Gen 3:1. "YEA,HATH GOD SAID'?

22.T"here are "no degrees",of sin,or sinningwith God. James 2:10.

23. Believing,"THAT THERE IS ONE GOD",saves no one. James 2:19.

24. No one could be called An Israelite,until2,265 years after Adam,and Eve,when Jacob "WRESTLED V/ITH THE ANGEL",at Gen

32:24-28. And God,then,and there,changed Jacob's name,from Jacob,to Israel,(i.e. man of God).

25. No one could be called A JU,i.e.,A Jew,until 2,251 years after Adam and Eve,when Ju-dah,was born to Jacob,From whom tJre

prefix JU,or Jew was derived.

26. The Heb word for uSOlIL",is NEPHESH. It simply mean A VIABLE BODY,PLUS OXYGEN FILLED LUNGS,EQUALS A

BIOLOGICAL LIFE,Gen 2:7.1T IS USED OF BOTH MAN,AND BEASTS,Gen l:2O-23.

27. Satan,being called A SerpentGen 3:1,is a hypocatastasis,.a figure of speech.,e.g.Rev 12:3. He is also called "A GREAT RED

DRAGON,HAVING 7IIEADS,AND 7 CROWNS". In John l:29,Christ is called,"TllE LAMB OF GOD'. And in John 1O:?-9,"A

DOOR..

28.7O GENTILES,went into 43O years of Egyptian captivity. (Out of whom,while there),God made (a strictyly numerical nation,of

over 600,000 Gentiles. (Out of whom),God createdThe Jewish Nation of Israel,at Mt Sinai,Ex l9:1-8. See Acts l5:24.to prove tlat

this is so.

29. No Gentile,of any dispensation,was ever placed by God,"under" The Old Testament,levitical-Letter-of-The Laws of-Moses. Deut

4:1-8; Deut 5:1-3; Rom 2:14;Ps 147:19; Rom 6:14; Acts l5:1-29.

30. Moses,was 8O,when he received The Old Testament,Covenant of Law,at Mt Sinai. Moses,lived 4O years thereafter. Thus.

Moses,spent the first 80 years of his life "not undeF" Tte law of Moses. And he lived the last 40 years of his life "under it".

31. A scriptural truth,such as "GOD IS LOVE",is a truth,in any dispensation. But all scriptural truths,may not necessarily

be,"dispensational truths".e.g.,Circumcisio4REQUlRED,at Gen Ch 17. Circumcision,FORBlD,at Gal 5:l-6; 6:11-15.

32. Taken out of it's full context. And/or it's proper dispensational setting,the Bible can be either ignorantly,or intentionally "made to

say anything". The reverse ofcourse,is egually true.

33. The death penalty,for lst degree,premeditated,with malice aforethought murder,is scriptural. Gen 9:6; Ex 12:t2; Lev 24:17. When

administered by an dispassionate,unrelated "State Executioner,Num 35:16-34. And,it is to be carried out speedily,Eccl 8:11. Without

pity,Dzut 19:21.

34. HAM,"SEEING THE NAKEDNESS OF Hf S FATHER\*,Gen I O:22,is an "Eastern euphanism",for having "lain" with his father's

wife,Lev 2O:ll;Lev 18:8; Deut27:2O;22:3O. Ham,had a black wife. Caanan,theit son,was "bom black". "His curse",was one of

"perpetual servifude",to the other two white and yellow races,Gen lO:24'27.

35. Abrahm,married his half-sister Sarah,Gen I l:29; Gen 2O:I2.

36. When he was called,and saved,by God,at Gen Ch 12. Abrahm,was a 75 year old,uncircumcised,pagan Gentile. Joshua 24:l-3; Acts

7:l-4;Gal Ch 3; Rom Ch 4.

37. God,made a (de-jure) Covenant of Promise,with (Gentile) Abrahm,and with all of Abrahm's Gentile descendants,"T0 IVIAKE OF

THEM A GREAT NATION". That "de-jure" promise,did not become "a de-facto reality",until 43O years later,at Sinai.

38. God,made a (de-jure) Covenant of Circumcison,with 99 year old (GENTILE) Abraham,at Gen Ch 17. As "A SIGN,AND A

SEAL",(Rom a; Cai:). That though God was about to set aside The Gentiles,for universal apostasy. And deal for 1,5OO years,solely

with The Jews,Under The Laws of Moses. God's Law,would never replace God's Grace. As God's ONE AND ONLY WAY OF

SALVATION,e.g.,Rom 3 :29,3O. Circumcision,

was thus not given,at Gen Ch lTJo then,and there,create The Nation of Israel!

39. Lucifeaand all of his fallen angels were slain,in the pre-Adamic celestial war,described nBzek28:8-18; Rev Ch 12; Gen 1:2. See

lsa l4:19,20; lsa27:1.

40. Dispensations,never overlap! Lives do,at times,overlap dispensations! As did those of Moses,and his followers,at Mt Sinia. See

Fax #3O.

41. The difference,between all,of the.well over 12,000 different churches,the denomina- tional "IIARLOT DAUGHTERS" of The

Great Whore Church,of Vatican Rome Rome,Mystery Babylon,is more visual,than real.

42.T\e Heb word KEBER describes (a) grave,i,an earthly burial site.

The Heb word s[IEOl,describes Glm) GRAVE,the place of all departed spirits.

43. God forbids plural marriages,i.e.polygamy. Deut 17:17; Gen2:24,lCor 7:2: Matt 19:4-6. Even though some Patriarchs

(nevertheless)-- adopted that 'WAY OF THE HEATHEN"

44. God,disapproves of "surrogate motherhood",Gen Ch 17,and 18.

45. It was arrabomination,for an Egyptian to 'break bread" with an Israelite,Gen 43:32.T.1oiat is why Sadat was slain (by

Egyptians),aft er meeting Begtn.

46. There are only two occasions of "birthday celebrating" in Holy Writ.i.e'

(l) That of Pharoah's,in Gen 4O:2O,and Herod's,in Matt 14:6; Mark 6:21.

47. God,separated the continents of the world,at Gen lO:25,and at that time also (then) separated "the three color lines",at Gen

lO:5,32.By giving Africa to the black race. Asi4to the yellow race. And Europe,to the white race.

48. Assign thi dinosaur "fossil age"Jo the pre-Adamic "WORLD TIIAT THEN WAS",of Gen l:1. Rather than Post-Adamic

"WORLD TI{AT NC)W IS",of Gen 1:2 onwmd. And there remains no conflict between so called "science",and The Holy Bible's

account of creation,and re-formationetc,in Gen Ch I'

49. Abraham,Issac,and Jacob,remained Gentiles,even unto their death.i.e. Each having died,centuries before the (first) creation of The

Jewish Nation of lsrael,at Mt. Sinai,Ex 19:l-8. See Deut 5:l-3,with Deut27:9,

50- Adam,was FORMED,"to look like" God. But "was not like" God. Gen l:26,27.

Christ Jesus,was INCARNATED,"to look like" a hu-man being. But \ryas "not like" any hu-man being. See I Cor l5:45-49.

51. From Adam,until National Israel was created at Mt Sinai,ALL WERE GENTILES,and uunderu The Gospel of the Uncircumcision,

i.e.of salvation,by Grace,tlrough faith, without the works of the law. See Rom Ch 4; Gal Ch 3; Rom 3:29,30-

52. The Hebrew word for SpIRIT,is RUACH,i.e.,An invisible force,whose primary purpose,is to make mankind "God conscious",e.g.

Rom 8:16.

53. That TIIE SOUL OF MAN,and TI{E SPIRIT OF MAN,are not one and the 5ame thing,is shown in Heb 4:21; l Thess 5:23.Where

they are said to be "divisable".

54. There was a second appearance,of the malformed giants,of Gen 6:1-4,(after) The Noahic flood. That Satan may have preserved,in

underground,airfilled caverns (Job 26:5,with Qen 12:6; 13:7. They were called Canaanites.Or 'DEAD THINGS".

55. G;d gave (GENTILE) ABRAHAM,"ALilTrD LAND WHICH THOU SEEST",Gen 13:14-17,as The Promised Land. God gave

(The Jews) The Holy Land of Palestine,as defined by defrnite "metes,and bounds" within The Promised Land,Ezek47:13,23; Ch 48.

56. The Arabic descendants of Ishmael,circumcise their newborn males on their thirteenth birthday,because of Gen 18:'24,26- Jews do

so,on the eighth day of the birth of their male offspring. Because of Lev Ch l2,and Ltke2:21'24.

57. The "TEN TOES",of Daniel's Ch 2 vision,all originated,from the ten ancient tribes named in Gen l5:-19'2L.

58. MelchizedelqKing of Salem,of Genl4:17-24,towhom Abraham paida lOo/otithe "of the spoils of war". Could have been none

other than Christ, Aciording to the tittes given Him in Heb Ch 7. Christ,also appeared "in male form",in Gen Ch 18'

59. Lot,was the only (saved) person in Sodom and Gomorrah,(2 Pet 2:7,8). And was "an example",of why (we) also are to be

(raptured),"FRoM THE WnefH TO COME-. e.g.Gen l9:22,tncontext,wit} Lrtke 17:26-30; Gen 18:23; Gen ChlT;Gen2l:4.

60. Lot,a saved marl"committed incest",with his two daughters. Impregnating both of them. But was called

"JUST",i.g."J(JSTIFIED',2 Pet2:7,8. So in ifs "final analysis". it was what Job believe4 Not what Job had done. That ruSTIFIED

Job before God.

61. Abraharn was 1OO years old,when his son Isaac was born,Gen 21:5.

62, Abraham,gave all that he had to his legitimate son Isaac. Nothing to his illegitimate son Ishmael,Gen 25:5.

63. Until the Great Noahic Flood ended. Mankind,was placed on a solely vegetarian diet,Gen l:29,3O. Following the flood,that was

changed,to include meat. And will continue to do so,l Cor 8:8; Col2:21. To now advocate "a meatless diet",is called "A DOCTRINE

OFDEVILS",I Tim4:1-5.

64. The Twelve Tribes of Israel are Simeon Levi,Reuben,Judah,Gad,Assher,Dan,Napthali,JosephBenjamin,Issachar,Zebulan.

65. The symbolic Sun,Moon and Twelve Stars,ofRev 12:l,2,refers to National Israel. See Gen 37:9,in context.

66. HU-man beings,are a unique race of DIRT-men,(Gen 2:7). The prefx HU,being derived from the word for DIRT,i.e. HU-mis. See

also 1 Cor l5:44-50. Having destroyed the pre-Adamic civilization of (angelic) beings,Ezek Ch 28, Isa Ch l4,of "Tm WORLD

THAT THEN WAS",of Gen l:1. God simply 'REPLENISHED",i.e. "RE-FILLED" planet earth,with "anew species",of both man,and

beasts,e.g. Gen 1:28,29. See also Gen 9:l,which followed the Great Noahic Flood of Gen Ch 8.

67. JUDAH-ism,is the basic belief,that Messiah,was to come in,and through,the tribe of JUDAH,Gen 49:8-11. And not through the

priestly tribe of LEVI,Heb 7:13,l4,with Ps 78l.67,68;1 Chron 28:4.

68. The "enbalming of dead bodies",placing them in a coffin,and holding "funeral services" over them,for an extended period of time.

Was an ancient,pagan,Egyptian custom,Gen 50 :1 -4,26.

69. Ground,is called "HOLY",in Ex 3:5. The Hebrew word for "HOLY",is "QODESH'.Which simply means, "TO BE SET ASIDE

FOR GOD'S USE". The word,only has a spiritual meaning,when used to refer to The Divine Character of Almighty God.

70. God's name is "I AM",Ex 3:13,14. A name,Christ Jesus claimed as His own in John 8:23,24,58. And rightly so,(Matt 1:23).

71. In Ex 4:2l,when God said of Pharoah. "I WILL HARDEN HIS I{EART,THAT }m SHALL NOT LET THE PEOPLE GO". God

meant "inskumentally so".i.e. That God would "raise the issue",which would force Pharoah to harden his own heart,.Ex 5:1,2; 8:15

72. God,knowingly created Satan,(and those who serve him,e.g. Pharoah,Hitler etc,"FOR THIS CAUSE,HAVE I RAISED THEE UP.

FOR TO SHOW IN TIIEE MY POWER. AND THAT IvtY NAME MIGHT BE DECLARED THROUGHOUT ALL T}IE EARTH,.

See also Rom 9:16,17. No diametrically opposed forces of good and evil? No etemal plan of salvation!

73. Unlike our Gentile 24 hour solar day. Which begins at midnight,and ends at mi&right. The Jewish solar day. Begins at sunset,(our

Gentile 6:P.M.). And ends,at sunset (our Gentile 6:P.M.). To what would be to us--the following day!

74.The (yearly) celebration of Israel's deliverance from Egyptian captivity,BEcAN at the Jewish sunset (our 6 P.M.) BEGINNING,of

the 14th day of Nissan,(i.e.also our April 14th. To last seven days. With the first,and last day,being "A SPECIAL "HIGH DAY'

SABBATH REST DAY. Not that of Gen 2:2t Ex 12:2-19; John l9:31.

75. The newly delivered 6OO,OOO,plus (GENTILE) "CHILDREN OF ISRAEL",of Ex 12:37,38. Did not become the newly created

JEWISH NATION OF ISRAEL,until Mt Sinai Ex I 9: l-8,with Deut 27 :9.

76.No Gentile,till becoming a circumcised proselyte to Judahism,was,or is ever permitted "to celebrate" The Jewish Feast of The

Passover,i.e. The Lord's Supper,Communion The Ca&olic Eucharist). See Ex 12:4349. Which was the same Jewish Feast Day,that

Christ and His 12 Jewish Apostles were observing,'ON TI{E NIGHT IN WHICH }IE WAS BETRAYED". Matt 26:17-29.

77.The olrly ones to receive "water baptisn by immersion",in The Red Sea,were The Egyptians.and not The Children of Israel,Ex

14:21-31; Ex l5:4,5,19.

78. The Gen 2:1-3,7th Day Sabbath,was not said to be given to man,for the first 2,5OO years of biblical history,i.e.at Mt Sinai,Ex

16:.23-30. And then,only as "A SlGN",between God,and the newly created Nation of Israel. Neh 9:13,l4,with Ex 31:13-17.

79. The "death penalty",for (breaking) the foregoing Sabbath,was "enforced" ,atBx 16:23-30. Not being "ratifed",until shortly

thereafter,under The Covenant of Law. And the creation ofthe Priestly tribe of Levites,to enforce it,Num 15:32-36.

80. The Gentile "children of Israel",did not worship God while in Egyptian Captivity,but "PLAYED THE WHORE",by worshipping

Egypt's pagan gods,E zek 23 : 19.

81. Salvation,under The Old Testament Covenant of Law,was always "conditional",e.g.Ex l9:5. "--(IF),YE WILL OBEY MY VOICE

AND KEEP MY COVENANT--". In that regard,see Heb 10: l-4. 'THE BLOOD OF BULLS AND GOATS",could never forgive

Israel's sins. But temporarily,(Heb Kaphar),"COVERED" the Jewish sacrificers sins,as "looking forward tou,THE

ACCEPTABLE,PERMANENT,SACRIFICE OF "THE LAMB OF GOD",AT CALVARY. John l:29.

82. National Israel,immediately "broke" The Covenant of Law,they had made with God,at Mt Sinai.(See Ex 32:8,in context). Making

that Old Testament Covenant eternally "null apd void".i.e.No longer "Sf1ding",on (either) party to it.

83. Unsaved mankind at large,would "diefr man",Gen 3:5, Acts l4:8-18,and "humanize" Christ-Jesus-God,John 1O:3O-33.

84. When wars,famines,pestilences,and death occur. We should "blame the right god".i.e. The temporary,"GoD OF TIIIS

WORLD",(small g),of 2 Cor 4:4;Heb2:14.

85. The Jewish Nation's Levitical Priesthood,was not created until Ex Ch 28.

86. The Bible,claims of itself to be Gr. Theopneustos,i.e. God Breathed. It was "lv\*itten" by 44 (saved scribes) of God,settting forth

"THUS SAITH THE LORD",2Pet l:2O; Ps 45:1; Ps 68:l l; 2 Tim 3:16; I Thess 2:13.

87. Moses,said of the newly created Nation of Israel. "SO SHALL WE BE SEPARATED I,AND TI{Y PEOPLE. FROM ALL Tm

PEOPLE,THAT ARE UPON THE FACE OF T}IE EARTH''.

88. God's "Ownership",of ao invitro fefus,does not occur,until it is "expelled",i^e.at tle time of it's "delivery". Ex 34:19 'ALL TIIAT

OPENETH THE MATRIX,IS MINE--". And those that don't,aren't. See also Gen2:7. Body+B1sn1h:1i6s.

89. The 7th Day Sabbath,and the death penalty for breaking it,were inseparable,Ex 35:2;Ex 3I:12-18. THAT,which abolished the

one,simultaneously abolished the other,Rom 1O:4; Rom Ch 4; Gal 2:16,21; Gal3.

9O."The reason",behind Israel's symbolic act of water baptism,is set forth in Ex Ch 40, and Lev 8:6,with Johm 1:31-33.

91. ThC Urim and Thummim, Lev S:8,were ,WROUGHT OTIYX STONES,INCLOSED IN OUC}IES OF GOLD. GRAVEN,AS

STGNETS ARE GRAVEN,WITH THE NAMES OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.

Ex 39:6,23 . They were "placed within" The Breastplate,of the High Priests of Israel,to "decide,by lots",arising civil and religious

issues.e.g.Acts 1 :23 -26.

92' Tlm "STRANGE FlRE",offered up by Nadab and abihu,at Lev Ch lO. Was "a !y'pe" of the "offering up" of any fleshly acts,or

devices,to supposedly worship God.

93. The Jewish "dietary laws",of Lev Ch I l,were for National Israel's "sanitary protection",and not used for any "religious reasons",l

Cor l:1O,11; Heb 9:23,24.

94. The Bible states,that man's semen,is unclean,Lev l5:16-18: Lev 22:4.

95. Tlm "TWO GOATS",of Lev Ch 16,@OTH) refer to Christ Jesus,"as our sin bearer".

"TI{E FIRST G0AT",represents Christ's death. "T}IE SECOND GOAT",represents Christ,as our "sin bearer". NEITI{ER GOAT

refers to SATAN,as our sin bearer. As The 7th Day Adventists (blasphemously) so declare. See Heb I O: 19.

96. Incest,was abolished at Lev l8:6-16.

97. Having intercowse,with a menstrous woman,is forbidden,in Lev 18:19

98. Homosexuality,is called "a death penalty abomination",in Lev lB:22;20:13.

99. Beastiality,is also "a death penalty offence",Lev 18:23;2Cl.15,16.

lOO. Adulterers,and adulteresses,were also to receive the death penalty,Lev 20: I O.

1Ol. Mediums,fortune tellers,etc,received the death penalty,in Lev 2a:27.

lO2. Pentecost(Pente,meaning 5O),was an ancient (Jewish) Feast Dayi.e.,Symbolizing the future (5O) days,between Christ's

resurrection,and His Ascension at Acts I :1- I l. As prophesied,in Lev 23:15-17 .

lO3. The ancient (Jewish) "FEAST OF TIIE FIRSTFRUITS",of Lev 23:9-14. Refered to the future resurrection of Christ

Jesus,AND,the I44,OOO "FIRSTFRUITS",ressurected with Him,as set forth in Rev 7:l-8; Rev 14:l4,with Matt27:51-53.

lO4. Christ Jesus,as our "KfNSMAN-REDEEMER",is set forth in Lev 25:47-55. From which came "The Role Fonn",of Christ-

Jesus,as "TIIE SON,OF MAN".

1O5. Lev Ch 26,sets forth. What would happen,(IF) Israel obeyed God. And what would happen to Israel (lF) Israel did not obey God.

Both have so occured,to date.

106. The Holacaust,was predicted in Lev 26:38,"AND YE SIIALL HAYE NO POWER TO STAND BEFOREYOUR ENEMIES

AND YE SHALL PERISH A. MONG T}IE }IEATI{EN.AND TI{E LAND OF YOURENEMIES,SHALL EATYOUUP'.

lO7. When one's wife commits adultery,it may lead to incurable cancer,e.g.Num 5:2O "BUT IF THOU HAST GONE ASIDE TO

ANOT}IER INSTEAD OF THY HUS- BAND. AND IF THOU BE DEFILED,AND SOME MAN HAVE LAIN WITH T}ME

BESIDE THINE HUSBAND. T}IE LORD MAKE THY THIGH TO ROT, AND THY BELLY TO SWELL'.

I 08. When Moses' wife died,he remarried.a negress,Num I 2:1 . This was "opposed",by his brother Amon,and sister Miriam. And

rightly so,e.g. Neh l3:2327;Ezra Ch 9,and lO.

1O9. Some of the "malformed giants" of Gen 6:l-4,managed to survive The Great Noahic Flood,and later on "occupied" The

Promised Land,PRIOR to Isreal's entering therein,Num 13:26-33. Satan had then so designed it.

1 10. TIIE UONE DAY,EQUALS ONE YEAR",of "prophetic time",appears in Num 14:34: Lev 25:8; Ezek 4:6.

111. The Levitical Law of Ignorance,as claimed by the dying Christ Jesus for National Israel at Calvary (Luke 23:34) is set forth in

Num l5:22-31.

112. God is,"THE GOD OF T}IE SPIRITS,OF ALL FLESH",Num t6:22.

113. The lO% Tithe,of Num 18:2O-24,was "the Jewish income tax",given solely to support the one Levitical Priesthood,who had to

devote ALL oftheir time to'the service" of the Jewish tabernacle. Nowhere in Holy Writ,was that tithe imposed on anyone other than

the other eleven tribes of Israel,Heb 7:5. It was an Old Testament Jewish Ordinance,Mal 3:7-1O. ALL such "ordinances",were

abolished (de-jure) by Christ Jesus,at Calvary ..Col 2: t4; Eph 2: I 4,1 5 .

I I 4. Moses,"STRUCK THE ROCK (TWICE),aI Num 2O:7- I 3. The Stricken Rock,was a type of The Hanging Christ Jesus,at

Calvary,(Isa Ch 53). Christ Jesus,was only to be stricken (ONCE),1 Cor lO:4; Heb 9:28,in context. Moses,was severely punished,for

(slmbolically striking) The Rock Christ Jesus),TlIE 2ND TIME!

115.'THE BRASS SERPENT",of Num 21:l-2o,was "a type" of Christ Jesus,i.e. 2Cor 5:21. "WHERE HE THAT KNEW NO

SIN,BECAME SIN,FORUS". See John 3:14,15. Christ,was also "TO BE LIFTED tIP",at Calvary. As "becoming",mankind's Sin

Serpent.

1 16. The account,of "the hireling prophet" Baalim,in Num Ch 22,is a classic example,of the difference,between the directive,and the

permissive,will of God. Baalim,insisted upon prophesying against Israel. God (permitted) him to do so. God,never (directed) him to

do so. So that Ballim might leam."the hard way".

117. The Star of Bethlehem,was Christ Jesus,in Angelic Form,(Num 24:17\.It was not (a) star,but was (His) Star,which appeared to

the wise men in the East,announcing His own Incarnated birth,(Matt 2;2),andappeared to the shepherds of Luke 2:l-2O,andthat two

years after His birthled the wise men to (not a babe in a manger). But to (a young child in a home),Matt2l-15.

1 I 8. In Num Ch 28,we find "THE HIGH DAY SABBATHS",menfioned in John I 9:31 . Which "HIGH DAY' SABBATHS.weTe not

"THE REGULAT (JEWISH) 7TH DAY SABBATH.OF GEM 2:l-3.

119. If one "makes a vow" to God,one is expected to fteep) it. Num 3O:2.

12O. Num Ch 33,is :"a summary" of Israel's journey, from Egypt to The Promised Land.

l2l. God,commanded Israel to (FULLY) drive out (ALL) inhabitants of The Promised Land. And told them what would occur,if they

did not (FULLY) do so,Num 33:5 I -56. Israel did not. And has not,done so. Even to this very day. Thus,all the grievous conflicts with

the so called P.L.O.and other non-Israelites.

122. Num Ch 35,contains God's laws, for imposing,or not imposing'1he death penalty" i.e.-for "the different degrees" of homicide.

The state's duly appointed executioner is to carry out the execution of all those,who in cold blood pre-meditation,and with malice

aforethought,have slain another. The state,may "avenge society",in that case. But is never "to take personal revenge" on the

accused,for any reason(s).

123.The portion of The Ho.ly Land,assigned to the eleven tribes of Israel,is never to "change hands",Num 36:7-9. Today's false claims

of the so called PLO to it,notwithstanding.

124. Some of the surviving giants of Gen 6:l-4,were already occupying The Holy Land,to deny Israel's "taking possession of it",Deut

Chapters 1,2 &3.

125. The giant Og's bed,was 6 ft wide,and 13 1/2 ft long,Deut 3: I 1.

126.The giants,were also called Zamzummrns,Emims,and Anakims,Deut 2:lO,llpO.

127 . ane way God's V/ord is "delivered",Deut 4:9,1O,"BUT TEACH THEM TIIY SONS,AND THY SON'S SONS. THAT THEY

MAY TEACH (THEIR) CHILDREN"

128. Vatican Rome's graven images,statues,icons,holy scapulas,medallionss,etc are expressly forbidden,e.g. Deut 4:l 1-19.

129. There is no "human life" elsewhere in the universe,Deut 4:32,"FOR ASK NOW OF TIIE DAYS THAT ARE PAST,WHICH

WERE BEFORE THEE. SINCE TIM DAY THAT GOD CREATED MAN UPON T}IE EARTH. AND ASK FROM ONE SIDE OF

HEAVEN,UNTO T}IE OTHER. WHETIIER TIIERE HATH BEEN ANY SUCH THING AS THIS GREAT THING IS,ORHATH

BEEN HEARD LIKE IT", i.e. God's "salvation message to earthling mankind" in context.

Ps I 15:16 "THE IffiAVEN,EVEN TIIE HEAVENS,ARE TIIE LORD'S. BUT THE EARTH,IIE IIATH GIVEN TO THE

CHILDREN OF MEN''.

l3O. The Old Testament,did not begin,til Mt Sinai,Deut 5:2."T}IE LORD OUR GOD MADE A COVENANT WITH US IN HOREB.

(T}# LORD MADE NOT THIS COVENANT WITH OLIRFATItrRS. BUT WITII US,EVEN US,WHO ARE ALL OF US HERE

ALIVE THIS DAY)".

131 . Deut 6:4 "HEAR O ISRAEL. THE LORD OUR GOD,IS ONE L.ORD". But our Singular God,Triunely exists. In the three,coequal,

Divine Role Forms of,God (AS) A Father.God,(As) An Obedient Son. And God (AS),A Holy Spirit Comforter,Matt2S:19.

132. God forbids "interracial marriages",in Deut 7:3,in context,with Eza Ch lO.

133. The (otally separated saved),will receive none of the world's evil diseases,Deut 7:15

134. The saved,are not to bring "any abomination" into their houses.e.g.Pornographic items of any description, such as

Playboy,Hustler,XXX rated video tapes and the like. .. See Deut 7:26.

135. God's "dejure promise",to Abraham,in Gen Ch 12. Became "a defacto reality",43O years later,at Mt Sinai. When from 70

GENTILE SOULS,in Egptian captivity.God created 'A NLIMERICAL NATION),of well over 600,000 GENTILE SOULS. "OUT

OF WHOM",He created THE JEWISH NATION OF ISRAEL,at Mt Sinai,Ex 19:1-8.

136."THE SIGN",of Rev 13:16. Which the saved are to receive (in) theirhand,and (in) their forehead. Is The Indwelting,Living$/ord

of God,Deut ll:18,2O.

137. Upon entering The Promised land,Israel's solitary diet of manna ceased,and they were permitted to eat "WHATEVER THEIR

SOUL DESIRED,Deut Ch 12. With the exceptions set forth in Gen Ch 14, Acts Ch 15.

138. Polygamy,is forbidden,in Deut l7:17.

139. The answer,to the (proven) false prophets,that falsely declare themselves to gbe themselves Jehovah's Witnesses,is found in Deut

l8:2O-22. On numerous occasions,THEY,have "set dates",for the end of the world. All of those dates have come and gone,and "TIIE

THING FOLLOWED NOT NOR CAME TO PASS'1. Tell them so.

14O. Transvestites,i.e."crors 6psssing",of male,or female,is forbidden nDeut22:.5.

14 I . A man,and a married woman,having "consentual intercourse",were (both) to receive the death penalty,Deut 22:22. That may be

what Christ Jesus wrote on the ground,at John 8: 1- 1 I . When only "the woman",was about to be "stoned".

142. Tlrre female rape victim,is not to be charged with anything. (If),she cries out against it. Deut 22:23-27 .

143. Whores,and homosexuals,were forbidden in Israel,and are "an abomination" to God. Who "cries out against it",Deut 22:23-27.

144. A man,is forbidden to "re-marry" his divorced wife,Deut 24:l-4.

145. God"forbid the law of "vicarious liability".i.e.where one can be held legally liable,for another's unlawful act.i.e.where the parents

can be held "legally liable",for their children's illegal actions. See Deut 24: 1 6.

146. The children of Israel,became God's People of Israel,at Mt Sinai,Deut 27:9.

147. One reason,why all nations fear,and hate Israel,is as follows:

Deut 28:10 ''AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH SHALL SEE (THAT THOU ART CALLED RY THE NAME OF THE

LORD),AND THEY SHALL BE AFRAID OF THEE'.

148. The reason why Israel,has been reduced to the smallest of nations,is set forth in Deut 28:62 "AND YE SHALL BE LEFT FEW

IN NUMBER,WHEREAS YE WERE AS THE STARS OF }IEAVEN FOR MULTITUDE. RECAUSE THOU WOULDST NOT

OBEY T}IE VOICE OF GOD"

149. The reason,for Israel's "tlree dispersions",is set forth in Deut 29:24-28 .

"FOR T}IEY WENT AND SERVED OTHER GODS AND WORSHIPPED THEM. GODS,WHOM TIIEY KNEW NOT,AND

WHOM I{E HAD NOT GIVEN THEM. AND THE LORD ROOTED THEM OUT OF THEIR LAND IN ANGER AND IN WRATH

AND IN GREAT INDIGNATION,AND CAST THEM INTOANOTHERLAND''

15O. God's "promise",to retum The Holy Land of Palestine to Israel,is contained in Deut 30:3-5. And was "fulfilled",by The Balfour

Decision,of May 14 1948.

151. That "no foreign missionaries",are now needed,is set forth in Deut 3O:11-14.

''..IT IS NOT HIDDEN FROM TTME. NEITI{ER IS IT FAR OFF. IT IS NOT IN }IEAVEN,THAT THOU SHOULDST SAY. WHO

SHALL GO UP FOR US TO HEAVEN,AND BRING IT UNTO US,THAT WE MAY }IEAR IT,AND DO IT? NEITI{ER IS IT

BEYOND TI{E SEA. THAT THOU SHOULDST SAY;

WHO SHALL GO OVER THE SEA FOR US,AND BRING IT UNTO US,THAT WE MAY }MAR IT AND DO IT? BUT T}IE

WORD IS YERYMGH UNTO TIIEE. IN THY MOUTH,AND IN THINE HEART,THAT THOU MAYEST DO IT''.

152. Rome,built it's "false church",on the wrong assumption. That Peter.is said to be "THE ROCK",upon which Christ would build

His church,at Matt Ch 16. Not so. Christ,is referring to Himself in vs 16! Peter,is called Petros. A small stone. Christ is called PETRA,

.'THE ROCK OF AGES",of Deut Ch 32. Or as it so states in Deut 32:31 "FOR TI{EIR ROCK (Rome's Rock,Peter),Is NOT OUR

ROCK,i.e. Christ Jesus,of I Cor 9:4.

153. The Israelites,were circumcised (again),at Jordan. For the following reason. Joshua 5:5 "NOW ALL THE PEOPLE THAT

CAME OUT WERE CIRCUMCISED. BUT ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE BORN IN THE WILDERNESS,BY THE WAY,AS

THEY CAME FORTH OUT OF EGYPT. TIIEM,TI{EY HAD NOT CIRCUMCISED" .i.e. during their 40 years of wandering.

154. Israel'solitary diet of manna,was abolished at Joshua 5: 1 l, l2,as they crossed over into,and occupied The Holy Land of Caanan.

155. Whores,can be saved. As was Rahab the harlot,at Joshua 6:17.

156. Israel,was told to (FULLY) cast out (ALL) non-Israelites from The Holy Land,(Ex Ch 23). Israel,did not,and has not,done

so,unto this very day.(See Judges Ch l,and 2). Thus,the following has come upon Israel. Joshua 7:12 "NEITHER WILL I BE WITH

YOU ANY MORE. EXCEPT YE DESTROY THE ACCURSED FROM AMONG YOU",e.g.,The so-called P.L.O. The Moslim

Mosque in Jerusalem,etc Note Joshua 9:l5,in contexl,that Joshua did not cast them (ALL) out. But'MADE A LEAGUE WITH

TIIEM". Contrary to that revealed will of God,as stated above.

157 . At Joshua 10:12-14,God caused the sun to (go backward) 1O degrees. To "accomodate Joshua",in his conquest of the Amorites.

At Isa 38:8. God caused the sun dial of Ahaz to (go forward) 1O degrees. Thus accurately "resetting" the solar clock.

158. Most,but not all,of the flood surviving giants of Gen 6:14,were destroyed by Joshua at Joshua 11:21-22.

159. Joshua Ch 23,records all of The Holy Land,"still occupied" by Israel's enemies,in 1450 B.C.

160. Joshua,made a false statement,in Joshua 21:43-45,"AND THE LORD GAVE TINTO ISRAEL (ALL) Tlm I,AND WHICH HE

SWARE TO GIVE UNTO THEIR FAT}IERS. AND TI{EY POSSESSED IT,AND DWELT T}IEREIN. TTM LORD DELIVERED

(ALL) THEIR ENEMIES INTO THEIR HAND. THERE FAILED NOT OUGHT OF ANY GOOD THING,WHICH T}# LORD

IIAD SPOKEN UNTO THE HOUSE

OF ISRAEL. (ALL) HAD COME TO PASS". In the light of Ex 2O:2O-33,this could not possibly have been a factual statement,see

Joshua Ch23,and24.

God,did not fail to keep His portion of The Old Testament Covenant with Israel,but Israel quickly broke their portion of that

Covenant. Making it null,and void. The removal of Israel's enemies from The Holy Land,was to be done on a "progressive" basis,(Ex

24:30). God,did drive them (ALL) out @ROGRESSIVELY),untiI Joshua discontinued to do so. And made "peace leagues" with

them,Josh9:15 TheA-Millenialists,usetheforegoingversesofJoshua2l:4345,tosupposedlyprove,thatthereisnoneedforafuture

Israelitish millenium.

161. The pagan celebration of Easter,received ifs name from the pagan goddess Ashtaroth of Judges 2:13; I Kings I l:5. In Jer

44:18,19,she is called "THE QUEEN OF IIEAVEN" by the pagans. A name also falsely applied to Mary,by the false church of

Vatican Rome. ASHTAROTH,was also called ASHTAR oT OESTA( From whom was derived the pagan title of today's pagan

celebration of EASTER..

162. Joshuqsaid God would drive (ALL) of Israel's enemies out of the Holy Land,Joshu 23:4,5 But Israel forsook God,and His

Order,to drive then out So God (then),ceased to do so,for them,Judges 2:2A-23

163. Jael,the wife of Heber,the Kenite,was "BLESSED (ABOVE) WOMEN IN THE TENT',Judges,5;24; semantically speaking,a

greater biessing than that said of Mary Qy Elizabeth),at Luke 1:42,who was "BLESSED (AMONG) WOMEN".

164. Trees are used symbolically of persons,Judges 9:8-15, Matt 7:15-20, and of Christ and Satan,and other angelic beings,in Gen

2:7-17.

165. Israel arbitrarily demands a king (i.e. an earthly monarchy) at 1 Sam Ch 8, which God grants, (not by His directive,but by His

permissive will),e.g.l Sam 8:9,even though God warned thern ofhow that king (and all earthly) rulers woul,, both use and abuse them.

A warning that Israel chose not to heed, 1 Sam 8:9-22--much to their eventual sorrow,l Sam 12:12-19.

165. God's granting of an earthly monarchy to Israel,was"conditional",l Sam Ch 12; I Kings 2:4;6:12;9:4-9; I Chron 28:7; 2 Chron

7:17-2O;Ps 132:ll,l2.

166. I Sam2O:3 "--THERE IS BUTA STEP BETWEENMEAND DEATH".

167.'THE WITCH OF ENDOR",of

.l

Sam 28:7-l9did not "bring up Samuel",from the dead,Luke 76:26,in context. But only "a

conjured up apparition of him". King Saul,simply believed what the witch told him she had seen,(vs I3). .What the witch

"foretold",indeed came true. But suck are said to be mostly "LYING SPIRITS",e.g. 2 Chron 18:19-22. Had she "brought up

Samuel",he would have been dressed in grave clothes,and not his earthly mantle,(vs 14). See John 19:4O.

168. Jerusalem, was made Israel's Eternal City,at 2 Sam 5:6-12; I Chron 11:4-9. Nowhere in Holy Writ,was it ever "transferred",toVatican Rome. As falsely so claimed by Vatican Rome,who bases that claim,quote,"ON THE LOGIC OF HISTORY"!

169. The Son,mentioned in 2 Sam Ch T,whose Kingdom was said to be "FOREVER". (Vs l3-16),was not there referring to David's

son Solomon,but to the future millenial Kingdom of God's Son, Christ Jesus. He,is called "THE SON OF DAVID",Matt l:l,"AND OF

(HIS) KINGDOM,THERE SHALL BE NO END",Luke 1:30:33; Acts 2:3O; Lam 5:19; Amos 9:11; Zech6:12,13; Acts 15:16; Ps 89

l8,in context,and Ps 145: l3,in context

17O. That Israel's "conditional" earthly monarchy was to end. Is so stated,in Hos 1:4; 3'.4,5; Jer 24:9,10; Hos 13:11. The 12 Jewish

Apostles knew that,when in Acts 1:6,they asked the risen Jewish Messiah."LORD,WILT THOU AT THIS TIME (RESTORE

AGAIN),TI{E KINGDOM TO ISRAEL"? If not "lost". Whatneedto "restore it"?

171. Israel's last earthly monarch,was King Zedekiah,2 Chron 36:11,12. Israel then went into TO,years of Babylonian captivity,2

Chron 36:15-21,and since then IIAVE REMAIN- ED-- "MANY DAYS WITHOUT A KING",Hos 1:4; 3:4,5; 13:11.

l72.KngDavid sinned in numbering the people of Israel,2 Sam Ch 18 & 24,because God had said of Israel,in Gen l3:l6,"THAT NO

MAN COULD EVERNUMBER THEM".

173. The Masonic Lodge,misuses 1 Kings Ch 7,to set forth a man whom they call Hiram Abiff,(vs 13,14),as a falsely created

"representative" of Free Masonry.

174. 1 King 9:l-9,proves the "conditional" nature of God's promise to David,that Israel would never lack a man to sit upon The

Throne of David. Human\* was,for an earthly while.

175. Salvation was "conditional" under The Law of Moses,so King Solomon died unsaved,l Kings Ch l1

176. The Twelve Tribe Nation of Israel,was "divided into",The Ten Tribes of Northern Israel,with it"s capital at Samaria,(called

Israel). And The Two Tribes of Southern Israel,with it's capital at Jerusalem (called Judah). Those 2 divisions,occured during the

reip of Reoboam,and Jeroboam,l Kings Ch 12.

''AND THERE WAS WAR BETWEEN REHOBOAM AND JEROBOAM,ALL TI{E DAYS OF HIS LIFE'', I KiNgS 15:6.

177. Elijah,The Frophet,"beat" the 4OO false prophets of Baal,at I Kings Ch 18, Then,went out and "CRIED LINDER Tlm JUNIPER

TREE",I Kings Ch 19.

178. King Jehosaphat,removed all "sodomites",i.e. homosexuals,and lesbians,etc,out of The Holy Land,l Kmgs22:45,46. And rightly

so. See Rom 1:19-32.

179. Goliath,was 9'-3" tall. I Sam 17:4.

l80. Elijah,was "translated",without dying. To a heavenly location2 Kings Ch 2.

181: Jezebel,was slain,and the dogs ate her dead body,according to that which had been prophesied of her, 2 Kings 9:3o-37,with 1

Kings 21:23.

182. Why Christ Jesus commanded His 12 Jewish Aopostles,(in Matt lO:5,6),not to go to,nor to give the gospel to,any Samaritan,is

set forth in 2 Kings 2441.

183. A warning all should heed.2 Kings 2O:1 "SET THINE HOUSE IN ORDER. FOR THOU SHALT DIE,, AND NOT LIVE".

184. King Josiah,"BRAKE DOWN TIIE HOUSES OF TIm SODOMITES,THAT WERE BY TIm HOUSE OF TT{E LORD'

WHERE THE V/OMEN WOYE HANGINGS FOR THE GROVE'.

185. King Saul,was never saved, I Chron lO:13,14.

186. 1 Chron 16:26 "FORALL TIIE GODS OF TT{E PEOPLE,ARE IDOLS--'.

187. That The Monarchial House of David,established by The Davidic Covenant of 2 Sam Ch T,referred to the future mmillenial reign

of Christ Jesus. Is again plainly so stated,in I Chron 17:1-15. The earthly monarchy was an (lF),Ch22.

188. Some ofthe surviving giants of Gen 6:I-4,"HAD SD( FINGERS ON EACH HAND,AND SD( TOES ON EACH FOOT",I

Chron 20:4-8.

189. The "FOUR AND TWENTY ELDERS",of Rev.Ch 4,will be those resurrected Jews,identified by their earthly names,in 1 Chron

ch24 &25.

l90- God said of Israel's earthly monmchy,and of King Solomon, "I WILL ESTABLISH ESTABLISH FOR EVER,(IF),HE BE

CONSTANT TO DO MY COMMANDMENTS AND MY JUDGEMENTS,THIS DAY\*. Solomon of course,did not do so,abrogating

God's promise to do so.

191 . If it were seen today. The Ark of The Covenant,would only contain &e following. 2 Chron 5: l0 "THERE WAS NOTHING IN

THE ARK,SAVE THE TWO TABLES WHICH MOSES PUT THEREIN AT HOREB. WHEN TI{E LORD MADE A COVENANT

WITH TIM CHILDRENOF ISRAEL,WHEN TIIEY CAME OUT OF EGYPT''.

192. The main answerto the (temporary,conditioral).nature of Israel's ear&ly monarchy,is set forth in 2 Chron 7:12'22.

193. God said,in 2 Chron 33:4,"IN JERUSALEM SHALL MY NAME BE,FOREVER". So much for Vatican Rome's claim that (it)

was moved from Jerusalem,to Vatican Rome!

194. There are no so-called Ten Lost Tribes of IsraelEzra Ch 1 & 2. Individuals from all twelve tribes,probably returned to Jerusalem

during the times of Zerubbabel,Eaa,and Nehemiah. Following the release from Babylonian captivity,some members of all twelve

tribes,are still scattered among the pagan nations,and will not be "totally regathered",until The Millenium,Isa I I : 1O- 12.

195. By partaking in forbidden "inter-racial marriages",the Jews,"contaminated" The Divine Seed Line of Faiith in National Israel,and

were told \*TO PUT AWAY THE STRANGE WIVES' (and) the offspring born unto them. Eza Ch 9 & 10.

196. The prophecy concerningNational Israel's last days,Dan 9:20-27,is dated "FROM THE GOING FORTH OF TIIE

COMMANDMENT TO RESTORE AND REBUILD JERUSALEM" (vs 25). The prophetic .7O WEEKS" ofyems,(or 49O years),is

dated from a similar decree,issued bt Artaxerxes, Neh 2:l-6,i.e. 446 B.C..

197 . T\e main reason,behind National Israel being sent into captivity,and world wide dispersion (i.e. Gr Diaspora),is simply stated as

follows,Neh l:8 "REMEMBERI BESEECH TI{EE,TIIE V/ORD THAT THOU COMMANDEST THY SERVANT

MOSES,SAYING. (IF),YE TRANSGRESS. I WILL SCATTERYOU ABROAD AMONG THE NATIONS". T'l,ey did. And He did.

Leading to the great "holacaust" of Jews,in Nazi Germany,of WW2.

198. The forbidding of "interracial marriages",is set forth in Neh lO:3O,"THAT WE WOULD NOT GIVE OURDAUGHTERS

T]NTO THE PEOPLE OF TIIE LAND. NOR TAKE TTIEIR DAUGHTERS,FOR OUR SONS''.

Neh 13:3 ,NOW IT CAME TO PASS,WHEN THEY HAD HEARD THE LAW. THAT THEY SEPARATED FROM ISRAEL

(ALL) THE MIXED MTILTITUDE'. Why so? See Neh 13:23-28.

199. The title of "Jew",first appears in Esther 2:5.

200. Satan,is called one of "the sons of God",in Job 1:6,and 2:1. By reason of "God's Ownership",of any and all of His created beings.

The fallen angels,were also called "sons of God",in Gen 6: l4,for the same reason. In neither case does such a title,refer to their

"spiritual condition".

2O1. That an (invitro fetus) has no "personal identity",is set forth in Job 3:16; Job 10:19; Ps 57:8. Body,PLUS it's oxygenated

breath,equals 'A LIVING SOUL",Gen 2:7 -Be it by an act of creatiorlor one of procreation.

ZO2.Yatican Rome,(misuses) Job 5:l,to supposedly "authorize praying to saints",i.e. as follows:

"CALL NO$/,IF THERE BE ANY THAT WILL ANSWER TIME. AND TO WHICH OF TTM SAINTS WILL THOU TURN''? BUt

I Tim 2:l5,ptainly forbid that,where it plainly states. "TIIERE IS (ONE MEDIATOR) BETWEEN GOD AND MAN. (THE

MAN,CHRIST JESUS)'.

203. There are no such things as "ghosts",Job 7:9,"AS THE CLOUD IS CONSUMED AND VANISI{ETH AWAY. SO HE THAT

GOETH DOWN TO THE GRAVE,SHALL COME UP NO MORE. }M SHALL RETURN NO MORE TO HIS HOUSE. NEITIMR

SHALL HIS PLACE,KNOW HIM ANY MORE''.

Why is that so? See Luke 16:26,in context.

2O4. Why are "things",going to get progressively worse,in this life? Job 9:24,"THE EARTH,I GM INTO THE HAND OF THE

WICKED",of the wicked one,e.g.

2 Cor 4:4,with 2 Tim Ch 3. Satan,is the temporary @od),of this world system (small g). See Rev Ch 12.

2O5. SI#OL,(THE) GRAVE. The place of all departed (lost) spirits,is pitch blachand without any "order",Job 10:21,22.

206. Job asked,and then answered,the question that ALL should ask,and answer. Job 14:14 "IF A MAN DIE,SHALL HE LM

AGAIN? The question. Then,Job's answer.

''ALL TI# DAYS OF MY APPOINTED TIME WILL I WAIT. TILL MY CHANGE COME. THOU SHALT CALL,AND I WILL

ANSWER THEE--", And in Job 19:25 "FOR I KNOW,THAT MY REDEEMER LIVETH. AND THAT I# SHALL STAND AT

T}IE LATTERDAY,UPON THE EARTH. AND THOUGH AFTERMY SKIN V/ORMS DESTROY THIS BODY. YET IN I\4Y

FLESH,SHALL I SEE GOD. WHOM I SHALL SEE FOR MYSELF,AND MINE EYES SHALL BEHOLD,AND NOT ANOTHER.

THOUGH MY REINS BE CONSUMED WITHIN ME". Job certainly believed in "the resurrection,ofthe dead".

2O7. God,does not "chastise the lost". For they are not (His) children,Job 21:7-15.

''WHEREFORE DO THE WICKED LIVE,BECOME OLD,YEA,ARE MIGHTY IN POWER? THEIR HOUSES ARE SAFE FROM

FEAR. (NEITHER IS THE ROD OF GOD UPON THEM--"). In that respect,see }{eb l2:l-l2,with Rom 9:8.

2O8. We are not to "give flattering titles",to any person,Job 32:21,22,"L8T ME NOT I PRAY YOU,ACCEPT ANY MAN'S

PERSON. NEIT}#R LET ME GIVE FLATTER- ING TITLES UNTO MAN. FOR I KNOW NOT TO GIVE FLATTERING

TITLES. IN SO DOING,MY MAKER }VOULD SOON TAKE ME AWAY".

2O9. "THE FOOL,HATH SAID IN HIS HEART. THERE IS NO GOD". So much for "atheists" and "agrostics". Who "don't care".

Or"don't know".

210. What heaven will "be like",for the saved,Ps 16:11 "THOU WILT SHOW ME THE PATH OF LIFE. IN TI{Y PRESENCE,IS

FLILNESS OF JOY. AT THYRIGHTHAND,THERE ARE PLEASURES,FOREVERMORE"-

217.T]rie resurrected saved,will ALL,"look like" God,Ps 17:15 "I SHALL BE SATISFIED,WHEN I AWAKE WITH TI{Y

LIKENESS".

Ps 90:17 "AND LET THE BEAUTY OF TIIE LORD OUR GOD,BE UPON US".'

Phil3:21 ,WHO SHALL CHANGE OUR VILE BODY. THAT IT MAY BE FASHIONED LIKE UNTO HIS GLORIOUS BODY--.

1 John 3:2 "BELOVED,NOV/ ARE WE TIIE SONS OF GOD,AND IT DOTH NOT YET APPEAR WHAT WE SHALL BE. BUT

WE KNOW,THAT WHEN HE SHALL APPEAR,WE SHALL BE LIKE HIM. FOR WE S}IALL SEE HIM,AS HE IS".

Rom 6:5 "FOR IF WE HAVE BEEN PLANTED TOGET}IER IN T}IE LIKENESS OF HIS DEATH, WE SHALL BE ALSO,IN

THE LIKENESS OF HIS RESURRECTION".

1 Cor 15:49 "AS WE HAVE BORN Tm IMAGE OF THE EARTHY,(i.e.fallen Adam,and Eve),WE SHALL ALSO BEAR THE

IMAGE OF TI{E HEAVENLY,(i.e. Christ Jesus Himself).

212.The Creation,is an open Bible,so that even "the darkest savage" can "see it and fully understand it" e.g. ,Ps l9:1-3,"FOR Tlm

HEAVENS DECLARE T}IE GLORY OF GOD.

AND TI{E FIRMAMENT SHOWETH HIS IIANDIWORK. DAY UNTO DAY UTTERETI{ SPEECH,AND MGHT UNTO MG}[T

SHOWETH KNOWLEDGE. THERE IS NO SPEECHNOR LANGAUGE,WHERE T}MIR VOICE IS NOT IIEARD. THEIR

LINE,IS GONE OUT THROUGH ALL THE EART}I,AND THEIR VIORDS,TO THE END OF THE WORLD--".

213. Ps ChZ2,was "a foreviertr",of the events surrounding Calvary. Including the graphic description of Christ's personal sacrifice,for all sin.

214. The saved,are not to either standwalk,or sit,with the unsaved,Ps Ch I .

215. The best remedy for "heart trouble",is found in Ps 27:14,"WAIT ON THE LORD. BE OF GOOD COURAGE. AND IIE,SHALL

STRENGTHEN THINE HEART. See also Ps3l'.24.

216. The lost,in Sheol (Tfm) grave,are silent."--LET TIIE WICKED BE ASHAMED, AND LET TI{EM BE SILENT IN THE

GRAVE''.

217. God (SPOKE) the universe,into being. Ps 33:6-9,"8Y THE WORD OF THE LORD,WERE THE HEAVENS MADE. AND ALL

THE HOST OF THEM,BY THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH". FOR HE SPAKE,AND IT WAS DONE. HE COMMANDED,AND

IT STOOD FAST''.

2l8."Thanksgiving",should be "observed daily",Ps 34:1,"I WILL BLESS THE LORD AT ALL TIMES. HIS PRAISE,SHALL BE

(CONTINUALLY) tN MY MOUTH",with Ps 35:28.

2l9.The saved,do have "a guardian angel",Ps 34:7 "TIIE ANGEL OF THE LORD ENCAMPETH ROUND ABOUT TmM THAT

FEAR HIM,AND DELTVERETH THEM'.

220.1n orderto become saved,one must "possess" the following,Ps 34:18,"T1m LORD IS NIGH UNTO TTIEM THAT ARE OF A

BROKEN HEART. AND SAVETH SUCH,AS BE OF A CONTRITE SPIRIT''.

221.The saved,should never "fret over",the prosperity of the wicked,Ps Ch 37; Ps Ch 49,and Ps Ch 92.

222.The saved,will never "be poverty stricken",Ps 37:25,"1HAVE BEEN YOUNG,AND NOW AM OLD. YET HAVE I NOT SEEN

TT{E RIGHTEOUS FORSAKEN. NOR HIS SEED,BEGGING BREAD''.

223.Ps 39:5 "MAN,AT HIS BEST STATE,IS ALTOGETHER VANITY".

224.The future bekayal of Judas Iscariot,was mentioned in Ps 41:9.

225. Christ's "Death Baptism at Calvary",of Rom 6:3-1O,(i.e. Our "ONE BAPTISM" of Eph 4:5). Is set forth in Ps 42:7,"DEEP

CALLETH UNTO DEEP,AT TI{E NOISE OF THY WATERSPOUTS. ALL THY WAVES,AND THY BILLOWS,ARE GONE

OVER ME'.'THE FLOOD U/ATERS OF GOD'S WRATH", COMPLETELY IMMERSED,(i.e. completely baptized),CHRIST

JESUS,AT CALVARY! See also Ps 69:l,2,with Luke 12:50, (Christ's 2nd baptism).

226.The coming "millenial rule",of Christ Jesus over planet earth, Ps 46:1O,"BE SfiLL,AND KNOW THAT I AM GOD. I WLL

BE EXALTED,AMONG THE }IEATHEN. I WLL BE EXALTED,IN T}IE EARTH".

"I{E SHALL SUBDUE T}m PEOPLE UNDER US,AND T}IE NATIONS UNDER OUR FEET",Ps 47:3.

227 . The saved,need not worry about "dying",Ps 48:14,"FOR THIS OUR GOD IS OUR GOD,FOR EVER AND EYER. IIE,UFILL

BE OUR GUIDE,EVEN UNTO DEATH'.

28. God,will not "audibly" speak to man again,until He comes,as Christ Jesus,to millenialy rule planet earth,Ps 2:1-5. Ps 5O:3,"OIIR

GOD SHALL COME,AND SHALLNOTKEEP SILENCE".

298. God,does not "need anything". Including tithes,and offerings,Ps 5O:1O, 'FOR EVERY BEAST OF TIIE FOREST IS MINE.

AND THE CATTLE UPON A THOUSAND HILLS".

Ps 24:1 "THE EARTH IS TIIE LORD'S,AND TIIE FULNESS TIDREOF--".

230. Mary,was "in an unsaved state",when she (carried) The Christ Child,Ps 5l:5, "BEHOLD,MAS SHAPEN IN (i.e. within)

INIQUITY. AND IN SIN,(i.e."in an unsaved state") DID MY MOTIIER CONCEIVE ME". Christ Jesus said,in this Messianic Psalm.

23l.The betrayal of Jesus,by Judas Iscariot,was again set forth,in Ps 55:12-14.

232.The stillbom,miscarried fetus,is said to have "no personal identity",Ps 58:8 "AS A SNAIL,WHICH MELTETH AWAY,LET

EYERY ONE OF TI{EM PASS AWAY. LIKE TI{E UNTIMELY BIRTH OF A VTOMAN. THAT THEY MAY NOT SEE TI#

STINI''.

233. Why Israel's "religion" is called JUDAH-ism,is simply stated in Gen 49:8-1l,and Ps 60:7 "JUDAH IS MY LAWGIVER'. And

Messialr,was to come in,and through,The Tribe of JU-dah. Those who accept that,were called JUs,i.e. JEWS.

234. Where Hades,i.e. Sheol,or Hell,is now located,Ps 63:9 "BUT THOSE THAT SEEK MY SOUL,TO DESTROY IT. SHALL GO

INTO TFTE LOWER PARTS OF TI{E EARTH".

235. One reason,why prayers go unanswered,Ps 66:18,"IF I REGARD INIQUITY IN MY HEART. THE LORD,WILL NOT IIEAR

ME''.

236. The (frnished) Bible,was written by 44 different,saved scribes of God,simply recording the verbatim words of,"THUS SAITH

Tm LORD",Ps 68:11 "THE LORD,GAVE THE WORD. GREAT WAS THE COMPANY OF THOSE THAT PUBLISHED IT".

See also 2 Peter l:2O,21;1 Thess 2:13; Isa 51:16; Isa 8:l; Jer 30:1.

236. Ps 69:7-9 proves,that following the birth of Christ Jesus, Joseph and Mary had (other children), "--I AM BECOME A

STRANGER UNTO MY BRETHREN,AND AN ALIEN LINTO MY MOTIIER'S CHILDREN". See also John 2:17,with Ps 69:9,i.e.

to prove that Ps 69:7 -9 were indeed the prophetic words of Christ.

237 -The lost may indeed be "BLOTTED OUT OF Tlm BOOK OF THE LIVING,AND NOT BE WRITTEN WITH TI{E

RIGHTEOUS", Ps 69:28

238. During the millenial rule of Christ Jesus,saved Gsntile members of the Old Creation,will occupy all of The Promised Land lying

outside of The Holy Land of Palestine,whieh will be occupied sole$ by saved,resurrected Israelitish members of the (old) creation,

while all of the world lying outside of The Promised Land,will be occupied by unsaved Gentile survivors of Armegeddon, Ps Ch 72,

Matt25:3146, Rev 19:11-16; Rev ChZ2Bs76:lA

239. The saved should never envy the wicke4 Ps 73:2,17 "FOR I WAS ENVIOUS AT THE FOOLISH"WHEN I SAW Tlm

PROSPERITY OF THE WICKED--UNTIL I WENT INTO TI# SANCTUARY OF GOD; TIIENUNDERSTOOD I TIDIREND".

See also Ps92:7.

24O. Manna is called "ANGEL FOOD",in Ps 78:24,25.

241. Jerusalem alone is called "TIIE CITY OF GOD", Ps 87.

242.Whzt it was like for Christ Jesus to spend 72 solar hor.us in Sheofi.e-The Grave,is set forth in Ps 89.

243. Christ Jesus,as The Kingly (symbolic) Son of David,of 2 Sam Ch 7,Mas l:1, Luke l:3G33,is plainty identified as such in Ps

89: 18-37. He alone can be said to be "HIGIIER THAN Tlm KINGS OF TI{E EARTH". This could never be said of, David's literal

son Solomon.

244.Ps 96:5 "FORALL TI{E GODS OF T}IE NATIONS ARE IDOLS"-

245.1ke heathen (aheady) know the gospel; Ps 98:2,3, "TIIE LORD IIATH MADE KNOSIN HIS SALVAT- ION; HIS

RIGHTEOUSNESS HATH HE OPENLY SHOWED IN TI{E SIGHT OF TIIE HEATIMN. \_ALL THE ENDS OF T}IE EARTH

(r{AVE SEEN) THE SALVATTON OF OURGOD"

246. "WHEN THE LORD SHALL BUILD UP ZION (i.e. fhe nation of Israel and their Holy Land), HE SHALL APPEAR IN HIS

GLORY'. It s0arted May l4th 1948.

247. God's forgiveaess af the saved is immeasurable; Ps 1O3:12 "AS FAR AS THE EAST IS FROM Tlm WEST,SO FAR IIATH

I{E REMOVED OUR TRANSGRESS- TONS FROM US".

248.Ps lO4:19 "HEAPPOINTED TI{E MOON FOR SEASONS".

249. Ps 107:2 "LET TI{E REDEEMED OF THE LORD SAY SO--".

25O. Ps lA7:17 "FOOLS,BECAUSE OF THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS,ARE AFFLICTED".

251: Ps Ch 1O9, foretells of the betrayal of Christ Jesus by Judas Iscariot and the results of his so doing on his farnily and their

descendants.

252. God,speaks to God,(i.e. in the three separate role forms of The Holy Trinity), Ps I lO:l "TIIE LORD,SAID TO MY LORD; SIT

THOU AT MY RIGHT HAND,UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMMS THY FOOTSTOOL"- See Gen I:26; 3:22, II:.1-7 , Heb Ch 1

253. Ps 111:3 "THE FEAR OF TIIE LORD IS THE BEGINNINC OF WISDOM--".

254. Ps I l1:9 "-HOLY AND REYEREND IS (GOD'S) NAME"--not The Pope's etc. We are rot to give flafiering titles to any human

beingJob 32:21. See Ps 148:13, Matr23:9, Ps29:2,Ps 8:9, Ps 115:1.

255- There is no human life on other planets or in other galaxies, Ps 115:16

''THETIEAYEN,EYEN TI{EHEAYEN OF}IEAVENSSRE THELORD'S; BUTTfIE EARTH }IATHHEGIVEN TO THE

CHILDRENOFMEN".

256. Ps 115:17 "THE DEAD PRAISE NOT THE LORD,NEITHERANY TIIAT GO DOWN INTO SILENCE".

257.Ps I 16:15 "PRECIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF Tlm LORD IS TIIE DEATH OF HIS SAINTS".

258. Ps 118:6 "TIIE LORD IS ON MY SIDE; I WILL NOT FEAR WHA'T CAN MAN DO UNTO ME?

259. Ps I l8:8 "IT IS BETTER TO ffiUST IN TIIE LORD,THAN TO PUT CONFID- ENCE IN MAN"

260. Ps ll8:27 UGOD,IS TIIE LORD", Christ Jesus is \*TI# ONE LORD",md "TIIE ONE GOD",cf Eph 4:4-6.

261. Thewaytokeep\*omsinniry(asmuchhPs ll9:ll THYWORDI{AYEIHIDINMY}IEAR",THATIMIGIff NOTSIN

AGAINSTTHEE".

262- One reason why the saved suffer; Ps 119:?1 "IT IS GOOD FOR ME THAT I HAVE BEEN AFFLICTED; THAT I MIGHT

LEARN THY STATUTES".

263. Ps 119:105 "THY WORD IS A LAMP UNTO MY FEETAND A LIGHT LINTO MY PATH"-

264. One reason why people (avoid salvation). Ps 119:15 "SALVATION IS FAR FROM THE WICKEDtrOR TIIEY SEEK NOT

THY STATUTES".

255. True understanding comes whsn; Ps t 19:13 "THE ENTRANCE OF THY }VORD GMTH LIGHT. IT GTVETH

UNDERSTANDING TO T}M SIMPLE".

266. The eterual security ofthe saved is set forth in Ps 121.

26t. One hope ofthe saved; Ps 126:5 "TIIEY TIIAT SOW IN TEARS,SIIALL REAP IN JOY"

268. On false churches an{ fami}ies; Ps 127:l "EXCEPT TI{E LORD BUIID TI{E HOUSE THEY LABOUR IN VAIN THAT

BUILD IT".

269- How to have a successtul marriage; Ps 128:1-3 "BLESSED IS EVERY ONE THAT FEARETH TI{E LORD; TI{AT

WALKETH IN HIS UTAYS. FOR THOU SHALT EAT TTM LABOUR OF THINE HANDS; HAPPY SHALL THOU BE AND IT WHALL BE WELL WITH TI#E. T}ry WIFE SHALL BE AS A FRUITFUL VINE BY THE SIDES OF THINE HOUSE;TITY

CHILDREN LIKE OLI\'E PLANTS AROUND TIIY TABLE BEHOLD THAT THUS SHALL THE MAN BE BLESSED THAT

FEARETH THE LORD'.

21O.For all Jew haters; Ps 129:5 'LET TIIEM ALL BE CONFOUNDED AND TURNED BACK TI{AT HATE ZION".

271. Jerusalem,is The Etemal City of God,not Vatican Rome,et al,Ps 132:13,14.

272.Ps 135:15 "THE IDOLS OF THE IffiATHEN ARE SILVER AND GOLD,TIIE WORK OF MEN'S HANDS'. THEY HAVE

MOUTH'S,BUT THEY SPEAK NOT; EYES HAVE THEY,BUT T}MY SEE NOT; THEY HAVE EARS,BUT THEY HEAR NOT;

NEITHER IS THERE ANY BREATH IN THEIR MOUTHS, TI{EY THAT MAKE T}IEM (i.e. Vatican Rome,et al) ARE LIKE

UNTO THEM; SO IS EVERY ONE THAT TRUSTETH IN THEM''.

273.The Incarnation of Christ Jesus,within Mary's virgin womb,is set forth in Ps 138. At every stage,Christ Jesus was not "IMPERFECT",

but "UN-PERFECT",orsimply (as of thenn),"PERFECTLY UN-COMPLETED". See Heb 5:9.

274. On why there are wars; Ps l4O:1,2 'DELryER ME O LORD FROM THE EVIL MAN;PRESERVE ME FROM THE

VIOLENT MAN; WHICH IMAGINE MISCHIEFS IN THEIR }IEART. CONTINUALLY ARE THEY GATHERED TOGET}IER

FOR WAR". See also James Ch 4.

275.Ps 144:4 "MAN IS LIKE TO VANITY; HIS DAYS ARE AS A SHADOW THAT PASSETH AWAY". So why attach any

undue importance to--this life?

2"l6.Ps 144:15 "--HAPPY IS THAT PEOPLE,WHOSE GOD IS THE LORD".

277.Tbe way the gospel is spread; Ps 145:4 "ONE GENERATION SHALL PRAISE THY WORKS TO ANOTHE&AND SHALL

DECLARE THY MIGHTY ACTS"; i.e. The parents tell their children,.who in turn tell their children

278.The human brain perishes upon one's death, Ps 146:4 "HIS BREATH GOETH FORTH. I# RETURNETH TO HIS EARTH; IN

THAT VERY DAY HIS THOUGHTS PERISH".The spirit knowledge of man never perishes,but eternally conscious,Luke 16:16

279. National Israel alone was given The Old Testament,Letter-olthe-law-of-Mosesl Ps 147:19,20 "rIE SHOWETH HIS WORD

UNTO JACOB,HIS STATUTES AND HIS ruDGEMENTS I.INTO ISRAEL. }IE HATH NOT DEALT SO WITH ANY NATION,

AND AS FOR HIS ruDGEMENTS,THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN THEM". See also Deut 4:l-8, 5:l-3, Rom 2:14.

28O. Ps 148:13 "--HIS NAME ALONE IS EXCELLENT--"; Ps I l9:11 'HOLY AND REVEREND IS HIS NAME". So much forthe

unscriptural giving of such (Godly) titles to themselves by the hierarchy ofVatican Rome,et al.

Ps 160:6"LET EVERYTHING THAT HATH BREATH PRAISE THE LORD. PRAISE (YE) THE LORD""

281. The book of Proverbs was written by King Solomon,who had an astounding amount of (worldly) wisdom,but was after all,an

unsavedman,e.g. I Kings Ch ll.

282.Prov 1:19 "SO ARE TIIE WAYS OF EVERY ONE THAT IS GREEDY OF GAIN; WHICH TAKETH AWAY THE LIFE OF

THE OWNERS THEREOF'.

283. Prov 2:22 "TL{E WICKED SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM (the new heavens,and the new) EARTH (of Rev 21:l),AND T}IE

TRANSGRESSORS SHALL BE ROOTED OUT OF IT".

284. One way to have a good life; Prov 3:5-7, "TRUST IN TI{E LORD WITH ALL THINE }IEART,AND LEAN NOT TO THINE

OWN LINDERSTANDING. IN ALL THY WAYS ACKNOWLEDGE HIM,AND HE SHALL DIRECT THY PATHS. BE NOT

WISE IN THINE OWN EYES; FEAR THE LORD AND DEPART FROM EVIL,.

285. Prov 3:31 "ENVY THOU NOT TIIE OPPRESSOR AND CHOOSE NONE OF HIS WAYS".

286:. Frov 3:33 "TIIE CURSE OF TIIE LORD IS IN TIIE HOUSE OF THE WICKED, BUT HE BLESSETH TIIE HABITATION

OF T}IE JUST''.

287. Prov 4:14-17 'ENTERNOT INTO Tlm PATH OF THE WICKED,AND GO NOT INTO THE WAY OF EVIL MEN. AVOID

IT,PASS NOT BY IT,TURN FROM IT,AND PASSAWAY. FOR THEY SLEEP NOT EXCEPT THEY HAVE DONE MISCHIEF,

AND THEIR SLEEP IS TAKEN AWAY UNLESS T}IEY CAUSE SOMEONE TO FALL, FOR TTMY EAT THE BREAD OF

WICKEDNESS AND DRINK THE WINE OF VIOLENCE".

288. Prov 5:3-12 "T[IE LIPS OF A STRANGE WOMAN DROP AS HONEYCOMB AND I{ER MOUTH IS SMOOT}IER THAN

OIL; BUT HER END IS BITTER AS WORMWOOD,SHARP AS A TWO EDGED SWORD. HER FEET GO DOWN TO DEATH.

HER STEPS TAKE HOLD ON HELL. LEST THOU SHOULDST PONDER Tt{E PATHS OF LIFE,}IER WAYS ARE

MOVEABLE,THAT THOU CANSTNOT KNOW THEM--REMOVE TI{Y WAY FAR FROM I{ER"AND COME NOT NIGH THE

DOOR OF I#R HOUSE,LEST THOU GIVE THINE HONOUR L}NTO OT}IERS AND THY YEARS UNTO TIIE CRTIEL; LEST

STRANGERS BE FILLED W]TH THY WEALTH,AND THY LABOURS BE IN THE HOUSE OF A STRANGER,AND THOU

MOURN AT TTM LAST,WHEN THY FLESH AND TTTY BODY ARE CON. SLIMED. AND SAY. HOW I{AVE I HATED

INSTRUCTION,AND MY HEART DESPISED REPROOF..".

289. Prov 5:18-23 'REJOICE WITH Tlm WIFE OF THY YOUTH (singular). LET HER BE AS TI# LOVING HIND AND

PLEASANT ROE; LET I{ER BREASTS SATISFY TI{EE AT ALL TIMES,AND BE THOU RAVISHED ALWAYS WITH }IER

LOVE. AND WHY WILT THOU BE RAVISHED WITH A STRANGE WOMAN, AND EMBRACE THE BOSOM OF A

STRANGER? FOR T}M WAYS OF MAN

ARE BEFORE THE EYES OF THE LORD,AND IM PONDERETH ALL HIS GOINGS. HIS OWN INIQUITIES SHALL TAKE

THE WICKED HIMSELF,AND HE SHALL BE HOLDEN WITH TI{E CORDS OF HIS SINS. HE SHALL DIE WITHOUT

INSTRUCTION,AND IN THE GREATNESS OF HIS FOLLY HE SHALL GO ASTRAY'.

29O. Prov 6:16-19 "THESE SIX THINGS DOTH THE LORD I{ATE; YEA,SEVEN ARE AN ABOMINAT- ION IINTO HIM; A PROUD LOOK; A LYING TONGUE; AND HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD. A TMART THAT DEVISETH WICKED

IMAGINATIONS; FEET T}IAT BE SWIFT IN RUNNING TO MISCHIEF; A FALSE WITNESS THAT SPEAKETH LIES; AND

I]E THAT SOWETH DISCORD AMONG BRETHREN''.

291. PTov 6:24-33 ''KEEP T}IEE FROM THE EVIL WOMAN. FROM TIIE FLATTERY OF TIIE TONGUE OF A STRANGE

\YOMAN. LUST NOT AFTER HER BEAUTY IN THINE HEART, NEIT}MR LET HER TAKE TIME WITH HER EYE- LIDS.

FOR BY MEANS OF A WHORISH WOMAN A MAN IS BROUGHT TO A PIECE OF BREAD, AND TTM ADULTERESS WILL

HLINT POR T}IE PRECIOUS LIFE. CAN A MAN TAKE FIRE IN HIS BOSOM AND HIS CLOTI{ES NOT BE BURNED? CAN

ONE GO UPON HOT COALS AND HIS FEET NOT BE BURNED? SO HE THAT GOETH INTO HIS NEIG}IBOR'S WIFE;

V/HOSOEVER TOUC}MTH IMR SHALL NOT BE INNOCENT''.

BUT WHOSO COMMITTETH ADULTERY WITH A WOMAN LACKETH LINDERSTANDING; HE THAT DOETH IT

DESTROYETH HIS OWN SOUL. A WOUND AND DISHONOUR SHALL I{E GET,AND HIS REPROACH SHALL NOT BE

WIPED AWAY'.

292.1t is said of the whore,in Plrov 7:27 'HER HOUSE IS THE WAY TO HELL.GOING DOWN TO THE CHAMBERS OF

DEATH".

293. Th,e so called Jehovah Witnesses (misuse) Prov Ch 8, to supposedly show that Christ Jesus,i.e. God,The Son, is a lesser

personage than God,The Father. They make Prov 8:22 to say; 'JEHOVAH HIMSELF PRO- DUCED ME (i.e. "CREATED ME"),IN

THE BEGINNING OF HIS WAY; THE EARLIEST OF HIS ACHIEVEMENTS OF LONG AGO''.

They change the Hebrew word of Kanatq i.e. "POSSESSED", to the Greek word Ektise ,i.e. "CREATED", as wrongly so supplied in

The Sepluagint and Syriac versions. In context,this chapter speaks of Christ Jesus,as "TIIE WISDOM OF GODe.g. 1 Cor 1:3O.

Wisdom,in Hebrew,is a feminine nourland is thus always personified as (she),i.e. a woman. God,always 'POSSESSED" wisdom. One

should not teach,that God did not (have wisdom),until He "CREATED" it; i.e. 'PRODUCED" it. Wisdom,was "BY HIM, AS ONE

BROUGHTUP WITH HIM,and'ALV/AYS BEFORE FlIMu, Prov 8:3O.

294.Prov 8:36 "--ALL THEY T}{AT HATE ME (i.e. hate God),LOVE DEATH".

295. Prov 9:8 "REPROVE NOT A SCORNE&LEST Im HATE THEE; REBUKE A WISE MAN,AND HE WILL LOYE TIiEE'.

296. On adultery. Prov 9:17 "STOLEN WATERS ARE SWEET,AND BREAD EATEN IN SECRET IS PLEASANT; BUT HE

KNOWETH NOT TI{AT TI# DEAD ARE THERE,AND THAT }IER GUESTS ARE IN TTM DEPTHS OF }IELL''.

297.Prov lO:1 "A WISE SON MAKETH A GLAD FATHE&BUT A FOOLISH SON IS TI{E I{EAVINESS OF HIS MOTtmR'.

298. Prov lO:3O 'TI{E RIGHTEOUS SHALL NEVER BE REMOVED,BUT T}IE WICKED SHALL NOT INHABIT THE

EARTH".

299.Prov I l:1 "A FALSE BALANCE IS ABOMINATION TO TIIE LORD,BUT A ruST WEIGHT IS HIS DELIGHT".

3OO. Prov I l:8 "THE RIGHTEOUS IS DELTVERED OUT OF TROUBLE,AND TI{E WICKED COMETH IN HIS STEAD".

3O1. Prov I l:22 "AS A JEWEL OF GOLD IN A SWINE'S SNOUT,SO IS A FAIR WOMAN WITHOUT DISCRETION'.

3O2. The fruit "eaten" in The Garden of Eden was Prov l1:3O "THE FB-UIT OF Tlm RIGHTEOUS,IS A TREE OF LIFE". See also

Prov 13:12,15:4.

3O3. Prov i2:l "WHOSO LOYETH INSTRUCTION LOVETH KNOWLEDGE; BUT IIE THAT HATETH REPROOF IS

BRUTTSH''.

3O4. Prov l2:4 "A VIRTUOUS WOMAN IS A CROWN TO HER HUSBAND,BUT SIIE THAT MAKETH ASHAMED IS A

ROTTENNESS IN HIS BONES".

3O5. Prov 12:ll "A RIGHTEOUS MAN REGARDETH TIIE LIFE OF I{IS BEAST--".

3O6. Prov 12:12"TIIE WICKED DESIRETH THE NET OF EVIL MEN--".

3O7. Prov 12:15 "TFIE WAY OF A FOOL IS RIGHT IN HIS OWN EYES'.

3O8. Prov 13:l "A WISE SON HEARETH HIS FATHER'S INSTRUCTION,BUT A SCORNER I{EARETH NOT REBUKE".

3O9. Prov 13:15 "THE WAY OF TIIE TRANSGRESSOR IS HARD".

31O. Prov l3:22"TI#, WEALTH OF TIIE SINNERIS LAID UP FOR Tlm ruST".

3l l Prov l4:9 "FOOLS MAKE A MOCK AT SIN".

312. PTOV 12:15 ''TT{ERE IS A WAY WHICTI SEEMETH RIGHT UNTO A MAN,BUT THE END T}IEREOF ARE THE WAYS

OF DEATH'.

313. Prov l4:17,29,"1IE THAT IS SOON ANGRY DEALETH FOOLISHLY'. \*fm THAT IS SLOW TO WRATH IS OF GREAT

TINDERSTANDING,BUT HE TT{AT IS HASTY OF SPIRIT EXALTETH FOLLY".

314. Prov l4:3O "A SOUND HEART IS TI{E LIFE OF THE FLESH-".

315. Prov 14:31 "lIE THAT OPPRESSETH TI{E POOR REPROACHETH HIS MAKER".

316. Prov 14:34 "RIGHTEOUSNESS EXALTETH A NATION,BUT SIN IS A RE- PROACH TO ANY PEOPLE".

317. Prov l5:l "A SOFT ANSWER TURNETH AWAY WRATH,BUT GRIEVOUS WORDS STIR LIP ANCER".

318. Prov 15:8 "THE SACRIFICE OF TT{E WICKED IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD,BUT THE PRAYER OF TI{E

UPPRIGHT IS HIS DELIGHT".

319. Prov 15:10 "CORRECTION IS GRIEVOUS LINTO HIM THAT FORSAKETH THE WAY".

32O. Frov 15:12 "A SCORMR LOVETH NOT ONE THAT REPROYETH HIM. NEITIIER WILL HE GO UNTO TI# WISE".

321. PTov 15..16,17 ''BETITER IS A LITTLE WITH THE FEAR OF T}IE LORD,T}IAN GREAT TREASURE AND TROUBLE

T}IEREWITH. BETTERIS A DINNEROF IIERBS WHERE LOVE IS,THAN A STALLED OX AND HATRED THEREWITH'.

322.Prov 15:27 "FE THAT IS GREEDY OF GAIN,TROUBLETH HIS OWN HOUSE"

323. Prov 15:28 "TIIE HEART OF TI{E RIGHTEOUS STLIDIETH TO ANSWE&BUT THE MOUTH OF TI# WICKED

POURETH OUT EVIL TI{INGS".

324. Prov 15:29 "TIIE LORD IS FARFROM THE WICKED,BUT I{E IIEARETH THE PRAYER OF THE RIGHTEOUS'.

325. Prov 16:2 "ALL TIIE WAYS OF A MAN ARE CLEAN IN HIS OWN EYES"BUT TI{E LORD WEIG}IETH T}m SPIRITS'.

326. Prov 16:3 "COMMIT TI{Y WORKS UNTO TI# LORD AND THY THOUGHTS SHALL BE ESTABLISHED'. See Phil l:13.

327.kov 16:4 "TIIE LORD HATH MADE ALL THINGS FOR HIMSELF; YEA,EVEN TIIE WICKED FOR TIIE DAY OF

EVIL". See Isa 45:7.

328. Prov 16:7 "WHEN A MAN'S WAYS PLEASE TIIE LORD,IIE MAKETH EVEN HIS ENEMIES TO BE AT PEACE WITH

rilv{".

329. Prov 16:9 "A MAN'S IIEART DEVISETH HIS WAY,BUT T]m LOFD DIRECTETH ]IIS STEPS'.

33O. Prov 16:18 "PRIDE GOETH BEFORE DESTRUCTION,AND A HAUGHTY SPruT BEFORE A FALL".

33 l. Prov 16:33 "TIIE LOT IS CAST INTO THE I-APJBUT TIIE WHOLE DISPOS- ING THEREOF IS OF THE LORD".

332. Prov l7:1 "BETTER IS A DRY MORSEL,AND QTIIETNESS TI{EREWITH, T}IAN A HOUSE FULL OF SACRTFICES

WITH STRIFE".

333. Frov l7:2"A WISts SERVANT SHALL IIAVE RULE OVER A SON TIIAT CAUSETH SIIAME'.

334. Prov 17:6 "CHILDREN'S CHILDREN ARE THE CROWN OF OLD MEN,AND TIIE GLORY OF CHILDREN ARE THEIR

FATIMRS".

335. Prov 17:13 "WHOSOEYER RE\ffARDETH EVIL FOR GOOD,EVIL SHALL NOT DEPART FROM HIS HOUSE\*.

336. Prov 17:15 "IIE THAT ruSTIFIETTI TllE WICKED,AND HE TIIAT CONDEMNETTI TIIE ruST EVEN THEY BOTH ARE

AN ABOMINATION TO TI{E LORDN.

337. Prov 17:21 "I{E THAT BEGETTETH A FOOL DOETH IT TO HIS SORRO% AND TTm FATI{ER OF A FOOL HATH NO

JOY".

338. Prov 17:25 "AFOOLISH SON IS A GRIEF TO HIS FATIIE&AND BITTERNESS TO HER THAT BARE HIM".

339. Prov 18:13 "IIE TIIAT ANSWERETII A MATTER BEFORE HE HEARETH ITJT IS FOLLY AND SHAME IJNTO HM".

34O. Prov 18:19 "A BROTIIER OFFENDED IS HARDER TO BE WON TI{AN A WALLED CITY,AND THEIR CONTENTIONS

ARE LIKE THE BARS OF A CASTLE".

341. Prov 18:22 'SIHOSO FINDETH A WIFE FINDETH A GOOD THINGSND OBTAbIETH FAVOUR OF Tlm LORD'.

342.Prov 18:23 "TIIE POOR USETH ENTREATIES,tsUT Ttm RICH ANSWER ROUGIILY".

343. Prov 18:14 "A PRUDENT WIFE IS FROM TI{E LORD".

344. Prev I 8: 18 "CHASTEN THY SON WHILE THERE IS HOPE$ND LET NOT THY SOUL SPARE FOR HIS CRYING".

345. Prov 2O:l "WINE IS A MffiKE& STRONG DRTNK IS RAGING; AND WHOSEEVER IS DECEMD TIGREBY IS NOT

WISE".

346. Prov2o:9 "WHO CAN SAY; I IIAVEMADEMYIIEART CLEAN,I AMPUREFROMMY SIN?

347.kov2A:I4 "ITISNAUGHT; ITISNAUGHT;BUTWHENI# IS CrONE HIS VfAY,TmBOASTETH".

348- Frov 2O: 17 "BREAD OF DECEIT IS SWEET TO A MAN,BUT AFTERWARD HIS MOUTH SHALL BE FILLED WITH

GRAVEL'.

349. Prov 20;24 "WHOSO CURSETH HIS FATI{ER OR MOT}ffiR }IIS LAMP SHALL BE PUT OUT IN OBSCURE

DARKNESS".

35O. Prov 2l:3 "TO DO ruSTICE AND JUDGEIvIENT IS MORE ACCEPTABLE TO TIIE LORD THAN SACRIFICE'.

351. Prov 2l:19"1T IS BETTERTODWELL IN THE WILDERNESS,THAN WITHA CONTENTIOUS AND AN ANGRY

WOMAN".

352. Prov 2l:27 "TIff, SACRIFICE OF THE WICKED IS AN ABOMIONATION; HOW MUCH MORE WHEN HE BRINGETH IT

WITH A WICKED MIND".

353. Prov21:30 "TIIEREISNO WISBMNORUNDERSTANDINGNORCOUNSEL AGAINSTTI{E LORD".

354. Prov 22:6 "TRAIN UP A CHILD IN TIIE IVAY I{E S}IOULD GO,AND WHEN HE IS OLD,I{E WILL NOT DEPART FROM

IT''.

355. Prov 22:7 "TEff RICH RLILETH OYER TIIE POO&AND TI{E BORROWER IS SERVANT TO T}IE LENDER".

356.Prav22:13 "TLIE SLOTHFUL MAN SAITH; TIIERE IS A LION WITIIOUT,I SIIALL BE SLAIN IN TIIE STREETS".

357. Prov 22:14 "TIIE MOUTH OF A STRANGE UfOMAN IS A DEEP PIT; IIE TIIAT IS ABHORRED OF TT{E LORD S}IALL

FALL THEREIN".

358. Pmv 22:15 "FOOLISHNESS IS BOUND rN TIIE HEART OF A CHILD;BUT TIIE ROD OF CORRECT- ION SHALL DRrVE

IT FAR FROM HIM".

359.Prov 2216,27 "BE NOT THOU ONE OF TI{EM THAT STRIKE }IANDS,OR OF T}IEM THAT ARE SURETIES FOR

DEBTS. IF THOU HAST NOTHING TO PAY,WHY SHOULD }IE TAKE AVTTAY THY BED FROM UNDER THEEN?

360. Prov 23:4,5 "LABOUR NOT TO BE RICH; CEASE FROM THINE OWN WISDOM. WILT TTIOU SET TI{INE EYES UPON

T}IAT WHICH IS NOT? FOR RICHES CERTAINLY MAKE T}IEMSELVES WINGS; TTIEY FLY AWAY AS AN EAGLE

TOS/ARD TI{E }MAYEN".

361. Prov 23:G8 "EAT THOU NOT Tfm BREAD OF HIM THAT HATH AN EVIL EYE,NEITIGR DESIRE THOU HIS DAINTY MEATRS; FOR AS }{E THINKETH IN HIS HEART,SO IS }IE. EAT AND DRINK SAITH }IE TO THEEB{.IT HIS }MART IS

NOT WITH T}IEE. TIIE MORSEL WHICH THOU HAST EATEN SHALT THOU VOMIT UP AND LOSE THY SWEET

WORDS".

362. Prov 23:13,14 "WITItr{OLD NOT CORRECTION FROM TI{E CHILD; FOR IF THOU BEATEST HIM WITH T}m ROD,}IE

SHALLNOTDIE. THOU S}IALTBEATHIMWITHTHERODAND SHALTDELTVERHIS SOULFROMMLL'.

363. Prov 23:17 "LET NOT THINE HEART ENVY SINNERS--".

364. Frov 23:27 ,28 "A WHORE IS A DEEP DITCHAND A STRANGE WOMAN IS A NARROW PIT. SHE ALSO LIETI{ IN

WAIT AS FOR A PREY,AND INCREASES T}IE TRANSGRESSORS AMONG MEN".

365. Prov 23:29-33'WHO HATH wOE? WHO I{ATH SORROW? WHO HATH CONTENTIONS? WHO }IATH BABBLINGS?

WHOHATH WOUNDS WITHOUTCAUSE? WI{OI{ATII REDNESS OF EYES?

THEY TTIAT TARRY LONG AT T}M WINE. T}IEY TEAT GO TO SEEK MD(ED WINE. LOOK NOT THOU TIPON T}M

WINE WHEN IT IS RED,WHEN IT GIVETH FtrS COLOURIN T}M CUP. WHEN ITMOVETH ITSELF ARTGHT. AT THE

LAST IT BITET}I LTKE A SERPENT AND STINGETH LIKE AN ADDER THINE EYES SHALL BEHOLD STRANGE

WOMEN,AND THINE HEART SHALL UTTER PERYERSE TIIINGS".

366. Frov 24:1 "BE NOT THOU ENVIOUS AGAINST EYIL MEN,NEITI{ER DESIRE TO BE WITH THEM

367. Prov 24:19 "FRETNOTTHYSELF BECAUSEOFEVILMEN,NEITHERBETHOUENVIOUS AT TIIE WICKED".

368. Prov 24:29 "SAY NOT; I WILL DO SO TO HIM AS I{E HATT{ DONE TO ME" .

369. Prov 25:14 "WHOSO BOASTETH HIMSEL"F OF A FALSE GIFT (i.e- such as those now claiming healing powers,and the gift

of speaking in tongues, etc) IS LIKE CLOUDS AND WIND WITHOUT RAIN'.

37O. Prov 25: 17 "WITHDRAW THY FOOT FROM TI{Y NEIG}IBORS HOUSE, IEST HE BE WEARY OF TI{EE AND SO

HATE TIIEE".

371. Prov25:lg "CONFIDENCE INANUNFAITHFULMAN INTIME OF TROUBLE,IS LIKEA BROKEN TOOTHAND A

FOOT OUT OF JOINT\*.

372.Prov25:24"rT IS BETTERTO DWELL INTI{ECORNEROF AHOUSETOP;T}{AN WITHABRAWLING WO}V{AN AND

INAWIDEHOUSE".

373. Prov25:28 "IIE TIIATHATHNO RULE OYERHIS OWN SPruTISLIKEA CITY THATISBROKENDOWNAND

WITHOI.TT WALLS".

374. Prov 26:1 "AS SNOW IN SUMME&AND AS RAIN IN HARVEST,SO HONOUR IS NOT SEEMLY FOR A FOOL".As that

(demanded) for M.L.K, and J.F. Kernedy,and &e like..

375. Prov 26:2"--Tlfi CURSE CAUSELESS SHALL NOT COME".

376. Prov 26:4 "ANSWER NOT A FOOL ACCORDING TO HIS FOLLY"LEST THOU ALSO BE LIKE UNTO HIM".

377.Prav 76:5 "ANSWER A FOOL ACCORDING TO HIS FOLLY,TEST HE BE WISE IN HIS OWN CONCEIT'. flhe Holy

Spirit will tell the saved xrhich ofthe foregoingtwo choices one should follow,ir eac;h specific cass)-

3?8. Prov 26:11 "AS A DOG RETURNETI{ TO HIS VOMIT,SO A FOOL RETURNETH TO HIS FOLLY".

379.kov 26:l? "IIE TIIAT PASSETH BY,AND MEDDLETH WTIH STRIFE BELONGING NOT TO HIM,IS LIKE ONE THAT

TAKETH A DOG BY TI{E EARS".

38O. Prov 27: I \*BOAST NOT THYSEI,F OF TOMORROVf,FOR THOU KNOWEST NOT WIIAT A DAY MAY BRING

FORfi{".

381. Prov 2712"L8T ANOTTIERMANPRAISE TIfiE,,ANDNOTTIIINE OWNMOUTH;A STRANGERANDNOT THINE

OWNLIPS".

382. Frov 27:6 "FAITHFUL ARE TItr WOUNDS OF A FRIEND"BUT TI{E KISSES OF AN ENEMY ARE DECETFUL".

383. Prov 2?:lO "-NEITHER GO INTO THY BROTHER'S I{OUSE IN THE DAY OF CALAMITY. FOR BETTER IS A

NEIGI{BOR T}IAT IS NEA&TI{AN A BROTI{ER AFAR OFF'.

384. Prov 27:15 "A CONTINUAL DROPPING IN A VERY RAINY DAY AND A CONTENTIOUS WOMAN ARE ALIKE".

385. Prov 27:20 "klElLAND DESTRUCTION ARE NEVER FULL; SO TIIE EYES OF MAN ARE NEYER SATISFIED".

386. Prov 2?:24 "RICIIESARENOTFOREYER ANDDOTH TIIE CRO\YN EN-DURETO EYERYGENERATION"?

387. Prov 28:1 "TIIE WICKED FLEE WHEN NO MAN PURSETII. BUT TI{E RIGHTEOUS ARE BOLD AS A LION'.

388. Prov 28:4 "TIIEY TIIAT FORSAKE TIIE I-AW PRAISE THE WICKED"BUT SUCH AS KEEP TllE LAW,CONTEND WITH

T}IEM'.

389. Prov 28:5 "EVIL MEN UNDERSTAND NOT JUDGEMENTFUT TIIEY TIIAT SEEK THE LORD UNDERSTAND ALL

TT{INGS'.

39O. Pmv28:9 "HE THATTURI,IETHAWAYHIS EARFROMHEARING THELAIV,EYENHISPRAYER SHALL BE

ABOMINATION".

391. Prov 28:13 "iIE TI{AT COVERETH HIS SINS SHALL NOT PROSPE& BUT WHOSO CONFESSETH AND FORSAKETH

THEM SHALL HAVE MERCY".

392. Prov 28:17 "AMAN THAT DOETI{ VIOIENCE TO THE BLOOD OF ANY PERSON SHALL FLEE TO TtlE PIT; I.ET NO

MAN STAY HIM".

393. Frov 29:I "IIE THAT BEING OFTEN REPROVED#ARDENETH HIS NECK SIIALL SUDDENLY BE

DESTROYED,AND THAT WTTHOUT REMEDY'.

394. Prov 29:2 "WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS ARE IN AUTHORITY,THE PEOPLE REJOICE; BUT WHEN THE WICKED

BEARETH RULE,T}IE PEOPLE MOURN''.

395. Prov 29:15 "TIIE ROD AND REPROOF GIVE WISDOM; BUT A CHILD LEFT TINTO HIMSELF BRINGETH HIS

MOTHER TO SHAME''.

Prov 29:17 'CORRECT THY SON,AND llE SHALL GIVE TfmE REST,YEA HE SHALL GIVE DELIGHT LINTO TI{Y SOUL.

396. Prov 29:18 "WHERE TfmRE IS NO VISION TI{E PEOPLE PERISH".

397. Prov 29:27 " AN UNruST MAN IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE ruST,AND rm THAT IS ITPRIGHT IN HIS WAY IS

ABOMINATION TO THE WICKED"

398. Prov 30:5,6 "EVERY WORD OF GOD IS PURE; Im IS A SHIELD UNTO THEM THAT PUT TffiIR TRUST IN IIIM. ADD

THOU NOT UNTO HIS WORDS LEST HE REPROVE TI{EE AND THOU BE FOTIND A LIAR'.

399. Prov 3O:11-14 'TfmRE IS A GENERATION THAT CURSETH TIffiIR FATIDR AND DOTH NOT BLESS THEIR

MOT}IER. TTMRE IS A GENERATION THAT ARE WISE TN TTMIR OWN EYES,AND YET IS NOT WASI{ED FROM THEIR

FILTHINESS. THERE IS A GENERATION,O HOVT LOFTY ARE THEIR EYES,AND THEIR EYELIDS ARE LIFTED UP".

THERE IS A GENERATION WHOSE TEETH ARE AS SWORDS,AND T}IEIR JAW TEETH AS KNIVES,TO DEVOL'R THE

POOR FROM OFF T}IE EARTH AND TTIE NEEDY FROM AMONG MEN". . .

4OO. Prov 3O:2O "SUCH IS THE WAY OF AN ADULTEROUS WOMAN; SIIE EATETH AND WIPETH IIER MOUTH AND

SAITH; I HAVE DONE NO WICKEDNESS,.

4Ol. Prov 3O:lO-12 'WHO CAN FIND A VIRTUOUS V/OMAN? FORIIERPRICE IS FARABOVE RUBIES THE IIEART OF

IIER HUSBAND DOTH SAFELY TRUST IN HE&SO THAT HE SHALL HAVE NO NEED OF SPOIL. SHE W]LL DO HIM

GOOD AND NOT EVIL ALL TI{E DAYS OF HER LIFE".

SHE LOOKETH WELL TO THE WAYS OF IIER HOUSEHOLD,AND EATETH NOT T}IE BREAD OF IDLENESS'. FAVOUR

IS DECEITFUL AND BEAUTY IS VAIN,BUT A WOIU,A.N THAT FEARETH TIIE LORD,S}IE SHALL BE PRAISED. GIVE

HER OF THE FRUIT OF HER HANDS,AND LET HER OWN WORKS PRAISE fiNN TN THE GATES".

Note: The Book ofEcclesiastes was writtten by (unsaved) King Soloman. As such,his reasonings and fleshly conclusions therein,may

or may not be scripturally correct. One must always compire them with otler lnown scriptural truths.

4O2.Eccl1:8 "THE EYE IS NOT SATISFIED WITH SEEING,NOR TI{E EAR WITH HEARING".

4O3. Eccl 1:9,1O "THE THING THAT HATH BEEN,IT IS THAT WHICH SHALL BE; AND THAT WHICH IS DONE,IS THAT

WHICH SHALL BE DONE,AND THERE IS NO NEW THING UNDER THE SUN. IS T}IERE ANY THING WTIEREOF IT MAY

BE SAID; SEE,THIS lS NEW? IT HATH BEEN ALREADY OF OLD TIME WHICH V/AS BEFOFE US". See also 3:15.

4O4. Eccl 1:l l (For the saved,in eternity) "THERE IS NO REMEMBRANCE OF FORMER THINGS NEITIIER SIIALL TIIERE

BE ANY REMEMBRANCE OF THOSE THINGS THATARE TO COME,WITH THOSE THAT SHALL COME AFTER". See also

Eccl2:16, 5:2O.

4O5. Eccl 1:12-26 Solomon had Q) trouble. He used that personal pronoun 35 times,in describing all this world has to offer (the

unsaved person), and sums up his (life) as follows--"FoR ALL IS VANITY AND VEXATION OF SPIRIT,AND TI#RE IS NO

PROFIT FROM ALL OF MAN'S LABOURS--UNDER THE SUN".

406. Eccl 3:18-20 'I SAID IN MY IIEART,CONCERNING THE ESTATE OF THE SONS OF MEN, THAT GOD MIGHT

MANIFEST T}IEM AND THAT THEY MIGHT SEE THAT TI{EY THEMSELYES ARE BEASTS FOR THAT WHICH

BEFALLETH T}IE SONS OF MEN,BEFALLETH BEASTS; AS TI{E ONE DIETH,SO DIETH THE OTHER. YEA T}IEY ALL

IIAVE ONE BREATH (See Gen 2:7) SO THAT A MAN HATH NO PREEMINENCE ABOVE A BEAST; FOR ALL IS VANITY.

ALL GO LINTO ONE PLACE. ALL ARE OF TIIE DUST,AND ALL TURN TO DUST AGAIN". Man and beast alike have

"SO{JL",i.e. the Hebrew word Nephesh. Man alone--has a spirit also.

4O7. Eccl4:1 "--ON THE SIDE OF THE OPPRESSORS THERE WAS POWER".

4O8. Eccl4:6 "BETTER IS A IIANDFUL,WITH QUIETNESS. THAN BOTH IIANDS FULL WITH TRA- VAIL AND

VEXATION OF SPIRIT'.

4O9. Eccl 4:9-12, On a (Godly) marriage,"TWo ARE BEITERTHAN ONE,BECAUSE TmY HAVE A GOOD REWARD FOR

TI{EIR LABOUR. FOR IF THEY FALL,T}IE ONE WILL LIFT UP HIS FELLOW,

BUT WOE TO HIM THAT IS ALONE WHEN I{E FAILETH; FOR TIE HATH NOT ANOTI{ER TO HELP HIM UP. AGAIN,IF

TWO LIE TOGETHERT}IEY HAVE HEAT,BUT HOWCAN ONE BE WARM ALONE? AND IF ONE PREVAILAGAINST

HIM,TWO SHALL WITHSTAND HIM. AND A THREEFOLD CORD IS NOT QLIICKLY BROKEN".

4lO. Eccl 5:3 "FORA DREAM COMETH THROUGH THE MULTITUDE OF BUSINESS--".

4l l. Eccl 5:4,5 "WHEN THOU VOWEST A VOW TINTO GOD,DEFERNOT TO PAY IT; FOR HE HATH NO PLEASURE IN

FOOLS. PAY THAT WHICH THOU HAST VOWED. BETTERIS IT THAT THOU SHOULDST NOT VOW,THAN THAT

THOU SHOULDST VOW AND NOT PAY".

4l2.Eccl5:8 "IF THOU SEEST THE OPPRESSION OF TIIE POOR,AND VIOLENT PERVERTING OF ruDGEMENT AND

JUSTICE IN A PROVINCE, MARVEL NOT AT THE MATTER; FOR HE THAT IS HIG}MR TI{AN T}M HIG}MST REGARD.

ETH; AND TI{ERE BE HIGHER THAN THEY".

413. Eccl 5:9 "THE PROFIT OF THE EARTH IS FOR ALL; THE KING HIMSELF lS SERVED BY THE FIELD'.

414. Eccl 5:10 "HE THAT LOVETH SILVER SHALL NOT BE SATISFTED WITH SILVER" NOR IIE THAT LOVETH

ABUNDANCE,WITH INCREASE'.

415. Eccl5:ll "WHEN GOODS INCREASE,THEY ARE INCREASED THAT EAT THEM;AND WHAT GOOD IS TIIERE TO

THE OWNERS THEREOF,SAVING T}TE BEHOLDING OF T}IEM WITH TMIREYES'?

416. Eccl 5:12 "THE SLEEP OF A LABOURING MAN IS SWEET,WHETHER I{E EAT LITTLE OR MUCH,--- BUT TI{E

ABUNDANCE OF Tt{E RICH WILL NOT SUFFER HIM TO SLEEP"; AS }m CAME FORTH OF HIS MOTHER'S WOMB

NAKED,SO SHALL HE RETURN,TO GO AS HE CAME,AND SHALL TAKE NOTHING OF HIS LABOUR WHICH HE MAY

CARRY AWAY IN HIS HAND; AND THIS ALSO IS A SORE EVIL,THAT IN ALL POINTS AS HE CAME,SO SHALL HE GO;

AND WHAT PROFITHATH HE THAT HATH LABOURED FOR THE WIND"?

417 . Eccl 6:7 " lJ-L THE LABOUR OF MAN IS FOR HIS MOUTH,AND YET THE APPETITE IS NOT FILLED".

418. Eccl T:1 "A GOOD NAME IS BETTER THAN PRECIOUS OINTMENT"--Andto continue:

419.Eccl7:1 "AND TIIE DAY OF DEATH,THAN Tlm DAY OF ONE'S BIRTH".

42O.Eccl7:3 "SORROW IS BETTER THAN LAUGHTER; FOR BY THE SADNESS OF THE COUNTEN- ANCE Tlm HEART

IS MADE BETTER''.

42l.Ecc17:4 "TLIE HEART OF THE WISE IS IN THE HOUSE OF MOURNING,BUT Tlm HEART OF FOOLS IS IN THE

HOUSE OF MIRTH". So much for the stand up comedians,etc.

422.Eccl7:9 "BE NOT IIASTY IN T]IY SPIRIT TO BE ANGRY; FOR ANGER RESTETH IN THE BOSOM OF FOOLS".

423 . Eccl7: I O "SAY NOT THOU; WHAT IS THE CAUSE THAT TIIE FORMER DAYS WERE BETTER THAN TI#SE? FOR

THOU DOST NOT ENQUIRE WISELY CONCERNING THIS''.

424.EccI7:15,'ALL THINGS HAVE I SEEN IN TT{E DAYS OF MY VAMTY; THERE IS A ruST MAN THAT PERISHETH IN

HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS,AND THERE IS A WTCKED MAN THAT PROLONGETH HIS LIFE IN HIS W]CKED- NESS''.

425.Eccl7:17 "BENOT OVERMUCH WICKED,NEITIIERBE THOU FOOLISH; WHY SHOULDST THOU DIE BEFORE THY

TIME"? One can hasten their demise.

426. Eccl T:2O "FOR THERE IS NOT A ruST MAN UPON EARTI{,THAT DOETH GOOD AND SINNETH NOT".

427.EccI7:26',T FIND MORE BITTER THAN DEATH,THE V/OMAN WHOSE HEART IS SNARES AND NETS,AND HER

HANDS AS BANDS; WHOSO PLEASETH GOD SHALL ESCAPE FROM HE&BUT THE SINNER SHALL BE TAKEN BY

IIER'. Solomon did not heed his own warning,see I Kings,Ch 1 l.

428.Eccl8:8 "THER-E IS NO MAN THAT HATH POWER OVER TI{E SPIRIT,TO RETAIN THE SPIRIT NEIT}IER }IATH HE

POWER IN THE DAY OF DEATH--". Christ Jesus,being God Incamate could and did do so,John 1O;17,18.

429.Eccl8:l I "BECAUSE SENTENCE AGAINST AN EVIL V/ORK IS NOT E)GCUTED SPEEDILY. TIIEREFORE THE

HEART OF THE SONS OF MEN IS FULLY SET IN THEM TO DO EVIL'. So much for the muiltitude of execution extensions in

this present day.

43O. Eccl 9:4 "FOR TO HIM THAT IS JOINED TO ALL THE LIVING TIIERE IS HOPE; FORA LIVING DOG IS BETTER

THAN A DEAD LION''.

43 1. Eccl 9:5,6, "FOR Tm LMNG KNOV/ TIIAT TI{EY SHALL DIE,BUT T}m, DEAD KNOW NOT ANYTHING (i.e. as far as

that recorded in their former physical brain which decays at one's death, together with it's responses to the five senses of

maN) ALSO THEIRLOYE AND THEIRHATRED AND THEIRENVY IS NOW PERISHED..".

And in vs 10 it states: "WHATSOEVER THY HAND FINDETH TO DO,DO IT WITH THY MIGHT FOR TIIERE IS NO

WORK,NOR WISDOM,IN TIIE GRAVE WIffiRE THOU GOEST". The Body and the brain (i.e.soul) perishes at death,and the fi.rlly

conscious spirit alone inhabits the grave until the resurrection. It neither thinks,nor does an1'thing i.e. as being directed by the human

brain or the human body.

432.Eccl9:9 "LIVE JOYFUL WITH THY WIFE WHOM THOU LOVEST,ALL Tm DAYS OF THE LIFE OF THY VANITY;

FOR THAT IS THY PORTION IN THIS LIFE AND IN T}IY LABOUR WHICH THOU TAKEST UNDER TIIE SUN'.

433. Eccl 9:11 "I RETURNED AND SAW UNDER TIIE SUN,THAT THE RACE IS NOT TO THE SWIFT NOR THE BATTLE

TO T}IE STRONG,NEIT}IER YET BREAD TO THE WISE,NOR YET RICHES TO MEN OF UNDERSTANDING,NOR YET

FAVOUR TO MEN OF SKILL; BUT TIME ANO CUANCE HAPPENETH TO THEM ALL'.

434. Eccl9:18 "WISDOM IS BETTER THAN WEAPONS OF WAR".

435. Eccl 1O:2O "A FEAST IS MADE FOR LAUGHTERAND WINE MAKETH MERRY,BUT MONEY ANSWERETH ALL

THINGS".

436. Eccl I I :1 "CAST THY BREAD LIPON TIIE WATERS,FOR THOU SHALT FIND IT AFTER MAI'IY DAYS

437.Eccll2:l "REMEMBERNOW THY CREATO&S{ THE DAYS OF THY YOUTH,WHILE T}IE EVIL DAYS COME

NOT,NOR Trm YEARS DRAW NIGH WHEN THOU SHALT SAY; I HAVE NO PLEASURE lN THEM".

438. Eccl l2:7 "THE DUST SHALL RETURN TO THE EARTH AS IT WAS (upon one's death) AND THE SPIRIT SIIALL

RETURN UNTO GOD WHO GAVE IT".

439. Eccl 12:8 Solomon sums up all aspects of this life by saying; "VANITY OF VAMTIES, AtL IS VAMTY AND VEXATION

OF SPIRIT. AND THERE IS NO PROFIT UNDER THE SUN"

Note: The Song of Solomon (written by unsaved and licentious Solomon of 1 Kings Ch 1l),records Solomon's lustful concepts of

marital life,as reflected in his last stages of inordinate womanizing,in I Kings Cht 1 ..

The setting forth of the contents ofthis book is inspired,while the actions set forth within it are not. The Bible,simply telling of the r

lust of Solomon's sexual life--as Solomon saw it'

Note: Very few Israelites were saved in Isaiah's day. tsa l:9 "EXCEPT Tm LORD OF HOSTS HAD LEFT UNTO US A VERY

sMALL ripIuNaNT, wE sHouLD HAVE BEEN AS soDoM AND wE sHouLD HAvE BEEN LIKE uNTo GOMORRAH".

The same held true even up until the time of Paul's ministry,e.g- Rom 1 l:1-6.

439. ISA I:I8 ''COME NOW,LET US REASON TOGETHER SAITH TI{E LORD. THOUGH YOUR SINS BE AS SCARLRT'

THEY SHALL BE WHITE AS SNOW; THOUGH THEY BE RED LIKE CRIMSON. T}IEY SHALL BE AS V/OOL,.

44O. Israel's Theocratic government will be resumed in the millenium,Isa l:26 "AND I WILL RESTORE TIIY ruDGES AS AT THE

FIRST,AND THY COUNSELORS AS AT T}IE BEGINNING-." See also LuKe 1:3O.33,and MAtt I9:27-3O "WHEN THE SOI.{ OF

MAN SHALL SIT IN HIS GLORY,YE ALSO (the 12 Jewish Apostles in context) SHALL SIT UPON TWELVE THRONES

ruDGING THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL''.

441. Christ Jesus will millenially reign from descended,elevated,New Jerusalem

ISA2:2 "AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS,THAT THE MOTINTAIN OF TIIE LORD'S HOUSE SHALL BE

ESTABLISHED IN THE TOP OF THE MOIINTAINS (i.e. above Mt Zion),AND SHALL BE EXALTED (ABOVE) THE

HILLS;AND ALL NATIONS SHALL FLOW TJNTO IT

442. ClristJesus will (millenially) rule the survivingunsaved masses of Gentiles,(i.e. those who survived The Battle of

Armegeddon),and still occupy ali of the devastated wortd lying outside of the mimlleniat Holy Land,e.g.AND THEY SHALL (be

ATb1ITATTIY TOTCEdtO)BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOV/SHARES,AND THEIR SPEARS INTO PRLININGHOOKS' NATION

SHALL NOT LIFT UP SV/ORD AGAINST NATION. NEITHER SHALL THEY LEARN V/AR ANY MORE''i.E. fOT PTECiSEIY

I,OOO years,but then comes the final Battle of Gog and Magog,of Rev 20:7-1O.

443.1sa2:8,TlmIR LAND ALSO IS FULL OFmOrS; TmY WORSHIP Tm WORK OF TI{EIR OWN HANDS,THAT WHICH

TI{EIR OWN FINGERS HAVE MADE". And so it is now'

444.Isa2:11 "TI{E LORD ALONE SHALL BE EXALTED IN THAT (millewnial) DAY".

445. During the millenial rule of Christ Jesus--Isa 2:18-21"THE IDOLS IIE SHALL UTTERLY ABOLISH. AND THEY (the lost)

SHALL GO INTO THE HOLES OF THE ROCKS,AND INTO THE CAVES OF T}M EARTH,FOR FEAR OF TI# LORD AND

FOR THE GLORY OF HIS MAJESTY,WHEN }IE ARISETH TO SHAKE TERRIBLY T}IE EARTH. IN THAT DAY,A (IOSI)

MAN SHALL CAST HIS IDOLS OF SILVER AND HIS IDOLS OF GOLD,WHICH THEY MADE EACH ONE FOR HIMSELF

TO WORSHIP, TO THE MOLES AND TO TIIE BATS; TO GO INTO Tlm CLEFTS CF TIIE ROCKS,AND INTO THE TOPS OF

THE RAGGED ROCKS, FOR FEAR OF THE LORD AND FOR T}M GLORY OF HIS MAJESTY,WHEN }IE ARISETH TO

SHAKE TERRIBLY TI{E EARTH''.

446. Women,and children, run the males, in the last days; Isa 3:4,5,12 "AND I WILL CHILDREN TO BE THEIR PRINCES,AND

BABES SHALL RULE oVER THEM. T}IE CHILD"SSAIL BEHAVE HIMSELF PROUDLY AGAINST THEIR ELDERS, AND

T}iE BASE AGAINST THE HONOURABLE..AS FORMY PEOPLE, CHILDREN ARE T}IEIR OPPRESSORS,AND WOMEN

RULE OVERTHEM--".

44j.Inthe last days,homosexuals (i.e. sodomites) openly flaunt their homosexuality (or as they say; come out of the closet); Isa 3:9

''THE SHow oF THEIR COUNTENANCE DoTH WITNESS AGA]NST THEM; AND THEY DECLARE THEIR SIN AS

SODOM,THEY HIDE IT NOT. WOE UNTO THEIR SOUL; FOR TIIEY HAVE REWARDED EVIL IINTO THEMSELVES". See

Gen 13:13, l8:20,21, l9:5.

448. ISA 4:I ''AND IN THAT DAY,SEVEN WOMEN SHALL TAKE HOLD OF ONE MAN'SAYING' WE WILI EAT OUR OWN

BREAD AND WEAR OUR OWN APPAREL; ONLY LET US BE CALLED BY THY NAME,TO TAKE AWAY OUR

REPROACH". So much for single female households'

449. Only saved,resurrected Jews will occupy the milienial Holy Land of Palestine; Isa 4:3 "AND IT SHALL COME TO

PASS,THAT FtE THAT IS LEFT IN ZION,AND }IE THAT REMAINETH IN JERUSALEM SHALL BE CALLED HOLY,AND

EVERY ONE THAT IS WRIT"TEN AMONG T}M LIVING IN JERUSALEM''. REV 22:74,15.

45O. ISA 5:7 ''FORTHE VINEYARD OF TI# LORD OF HOSTS IS THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL'AND THE MEN OF JUDAH HIS

PLEASANT PLANT".

451. God does not approve of subdivision living. Isa 5:8 "wOE UNTO TI{EM THAT JOIN HOUSE To HOUSE'THAT LAY FIELD

TO FIELD,TILL THERE BE NO PLACE THAT T}IEY MAY BE PLACED ALONE IN THE MIDST OF THE EARTH''.

452. Goddoes not approve of honkey-tonks. lsa 5:11,12 "WOE UNTO THEM THAT RISE IIP EARLY IN THE MORNING THAT

THEY MAY FOLLOW STRONG DRINK; T}IAT CONTINT]E LINTIL NIGHT TILL WINE INFLAME THEM. AND THE HARP

AND THE VIOL AND THE TABERET AND THE PIPE AND WINE ARE IN THEIR FEASTS''. SO MUCh fOT hiII-biIIY MUSiC ANd

honkey-tonk juke-boxes. Isa 5:22.

453. Isa 5:2o ''WOE LINTo THEM THAT CALL EVIL GOOD,AND GOOD EVIL; THAT PUT DARKNESS FOR LIGHT,AND

LIGHT FOR DARKNESS; THAT PUT BIMER FOR SWEET AND SWEET FOR BITTER".

454. TSA5:21 "WOE UNTO THEM THAT ARE WISE IN THEIR OWN EYES,AND PRUDENT IN THEIR OWN SIGHT'-WHICH

ruSTIFY THE WTCKED FOR REWARD'.

455. Isa 6:8 "I HEARD TIIE VOICE OF TIIE LORD,SAYING; WHOM SHALL I SEND,AND WHO WILL GO FOR IIS? THEN

SAID I; HERE AM I; SEND ME". And so also say l,Lord God.

456. Isa 7:14 "THEREFoRE THE LoRD HIMSELF SHALL GrvE YoU A SIGN; BEHOLD,A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE,AND

BEAR A SON,AND SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL",(MatI 1:2O)

457.Isa 8:19 "AND WHEN TTIEY SHALL SAY UNTO YOU; SEEK UNTO THEM THAT HAVE FAMILIAR SPIRITS^ND

UNTO WIZARDS T}IAT PEEP,AND THAT MUT-TER. SHOULD NOT A PEOPLE SEEK UNTO T}IEIR GOD,FOR THE LIVING

TO TIIE DEAD"? So much for seances.

458. Isa 8:2O "--IF THEY SPEAK NOT ACCORDING TO THIS WORD,IT IS BECAUSE THERE IS NO LIGHT IN TIIEM".

459. Isa 9:6,7, "FORIINTO US A CHILD IS BORN; TINTO US A SON lS GIVEII,AND THE GOVERN- MENT SHALL BE

UPON HIS SHOULDERS,AND HIS NAME (singular) SHALL BE CALLED WONDERFUL,COLINSELLOR,THE MIGHTY

GOD,THE EVERLASTING FATHER,THE PRINCE OF PEACE.

460. Isa 9:16 "FOR THE LEADERS OF THIS PEOPLE CAUSE THEM TO ERR,AND THEY THAT ARE LED OF THEM ARE

DESTROYED. Even as the leaders of our country today.

461. Isa lO:l "WOE UNTO THEM THAT DECREE UNRIGHTEOUS DECREES". i.e. as in the present day case of President

Clinton's decree advocating favouring sodomites in the military,etc.

462.lsa 10:22 "FOR THOUGH THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL BE AS TI{E SAND OF THE SEA,YET A REMNANT OF THEM

SHALL RETI'RN--''.

463. The Seven Divine Spirits of Christ Jesus; Isa 11:2,3, "AND Tlm SPIRIT OF TI{E LORD SHALL REST UPON HIM; THE

SPIRIT OF W]SDOM; AND UNDERSTANDING; THE SPIRIT OF COUNSEL; AND MIGHT; T}IE SPIRIT OF KNOWLEDGE;

AND OF THE FEAR OF T}IE LORD'.

464. During the millenium,the lost,living in all of planet earth outside of The Holy Land,and saved resurrected "saints" occupying The

Promised Land,will co-exist,and Christ's (enforced) peace will endure between them for precisely 1,OOO years, Isa I l:6-9 "THE

WOLF ALSO SHALL D\I/ELL WITH THE LAMB,AND THE LEOPARD SHALL LIE DOWN WITH T}M KID,AND THE CALF

AND T}IE YOUNG LION AND THE FATLING TOGETTMR; AND A CHILD SHALL LEAD THEM. AND T}M COW AND

THE BEAR SHALL FEED. T}MIRYOUNG ONES SHALL LIE DOWN TOGETHERAND THE LION SHALL EAT STRAW

LIKE THE OX. AND TI{E SUCKLING CHILD SHALL PLAY ON THE HOLE QF THE ASP. AND TTM WEANED CHILD

SHALL PUT HIS HAND ON T}IE COCKATRICE'S DEN. THEY SHALL NOT HURT NOR DESTROY IN ALL MY HOLY

MOLTNTAIN; FOR THE EARTH SHALL BE FULL OF THE KNOWLEDGE (not the salvation) OF TI{E LORD,AS THE

WATERS COVERTHE SEA".

465. That Gentiles,as well as Jews were to be saved was no mystery. Isa 1l:IO"AND IN THAT DAY,THERE SHALL BE A ROOT

OUT OF JESSE,WHICH SHALL STAND FORAN ENSIGN OF TI{E PEOPLE; TO IT SHALL TI{E GENTILES SEEK; AND HIS

REST SHALL BE GLORIOUS''.

466. Isa I l:12 "--IIE SHALL ASSEMBLE THE OUTCASTS OF ISRAEL,AND GATIffiR TOGETHER Tlm DISPERSED OF

JUDAH,FROM THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH". This trird and final regathering of Israel,began on May 14th 1948,when

by The Balfour decision,Israel was restored a portion of The Holy Land of Palestine.

467. Saved,resurrected,Gentile members of the (old) creation,will occupy the millenial Promised Landtogethcr with saved,

resurrected,Jewish members of the (old) creation; Isa 14:1 "FOR THE LORD WILL HAVE MERCY ON JACOB,AND WILL YET

CHOOSE ISRAEL,AND SET THEM IN TI{EIR OWN LAND; AND THE STRANGERS SHALL BE JOINED WITH TI{EM,AND

THEY SHALL CLEAVE TO T}M HOUSE OF JACOB''. Jews,will inhabit "THE TNNER COURT'',i.E.AII Of PAIEStiNE. ThE

Gentiles,will irhabit all The Promised Land lying outside of Palestine.

468. Lucifer's fall; the reason for it; and the results of it,are recorded in Isa Ch 14, and Ezek Ch 28. He,and one third of God's angels

that followedhim inrebellio&were all slain,lsa14:9-27, Ezek28:8-lO,18,Isa 27:1,37:8

Since that time,Satan,and his fallen angels exist as disembodied,evil spirits,needing "embodiement" to bring about their evil purposes.

469. Fallen Lucifer,was responsible for making planet earth "WASTE AND VOID",at Gen l:2. Isa 14 16,17 )O "IS THIS THE MAN

THAT MADE THE EARTH TO TREMBLE,T}IAT.DID SHAKE KINGDOMS; THAT MADE THE WORLD AS A

WILDERNESS,AND DESTROYED TI{E CITTES T}IEREOF, THAT OPENED NOT T}IE HOUSE OF HIS PRISONERS? -.THOU

HAST DESTROYED THYLAND AND SLAIN T}TYPEOPLE''.

47O. Some believe the following refers to The Great lYramid of Ghiza;Isa 19;19,2, "IN TIIAT DAY, THERE SI{ALL BE AN

ALTAR UNTO THE LORD OF HOSTS, IN TI{E LAND OF EGYPT,AND A PILLAR AT THE BORDER THEREOF TO THE

LORD. AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SIGN AND FOR A WITNESS UNTO THE LORD OF HOSTS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT'.

471. The following verse contains "THE KEYS\* which Christ Jesus gave to Peter,and the other (Jewish) Apostles,at Matt 16:19, i.e.

Isa22:22 "AND THE KEY OF TIIE HOUSE OF DAVID WILL I LAY UPON HIS SHOULDER; SO THAT HE SHALL OPEN

AND NONE SHALL SHUT; AND Im SHALL SHUT,AND NONE SHALL OPEN". This was "the commission" given by Christ

Jesus,at Matt Ch lO, to set forth the strictly Jewish gospel concerning The Millenial Kingdom (of the) Heavens to be over planet

earth;

e.g. Matt 3:1,2; Matt 1O:18, Matt 28:19,2O, Mark 16:15-18, Acts 2:38. No Gentile was to receive this (srtrictly Jewish) gospel; See

Matt 10:5,6; Matt15:24;Gal4:4, Rom 15:8.

472.The pre-Adamic celestial war, and it's horrendous effects of making planet earth "WASTE AND VOID", at Gen l:2, is set forth

in Isa Ch Z4,where it states that. God reversed the poles of planet earth (vs 1) and removed it out of its originally created orbit (vs 19)

It was at that time that "TIIE WORLD THAT THEN WAS",of Gen l: l, "BECAME VIASTE AND VOID",and the prehistoric

dinosaur age totally ended, Ezek32:l-16. How God did so,is set forth in Job 12:15.

473.1sa26:3 "THOU WILT KEEP HIM IN PERFECT PEACE,WHOSE MIND IS STAYED ON THEE; BECAUSE HE

TRUSTETH IN TI{EE". To do so,would shut down every mental hospitaal,and every psychiatrist's office.

474.The giant,mutant offspring of the fallen angels of Gen 6:l-4,hadno living status before God; Isa 26:14 "THEY (i.e. the

Rephaim),ARE DEAD THEY SHALL NOT LIVE (i.e. shall not be resurrected),THEY ARE DECEASED,TIIEY SHALL NOT

RISE. THEREFORE HAST THOU VISITED AND DESTROYED T}IEM,AND MADE ALL T}MIRMEMORY TO PERISH''.

475.The I44,OOO "FIRSTFRUITS" of Rev 7:l-8; Rev 14:1-4,and their simultaneous resurection with Christ Jesus,at Matt27:51-

53,is prophesied in Lev 23:9-22,andlsa26:19 "TIfY DEAD MEN SHALL LIVE. TOGETHER WITH MY DEAD BODY SHALL

TT{EY ARISE'.

476. Israel's brief rapture to avoid the pursuing armies of Anti-Cbrist,is set forttr in the following verses; Isa26:2O,21 'COME,MY

PEOPLE,ENTER THOU INTO THY CHAMBERS AND SHUT TTM DOORS ABOUT TffiE; HIDE THYSELF AS IT WERE

FOR A LITTLE MOMENT,UNTIL TTM INDIGNATION BE OVERPAST. FOR BEHOLD,THE LORD COMETH OUT OF HIS

PLACE TO PUNISH T}IEI NHABIT- ANTS OF TI{E EARTH FOR THEIR INIQUITY;TI{E EARTH ALSO SHALL DISCLOSE

HER BLOOD AND SHALL NO MORE COVER HER SLAIN''.

477.How the saved are to learn the scriptures; Isa 28:9,1O "WHOM SHALL HE TEACH KNOWLEDGE? AND WHOM SHALL

HE MAKE TO UNDERSTAND DOCTRINE? THEM THAT ARE WEANED FROM TI# MILK,AND DRAWN FROM THE

BREASTS. FOR PRECEPT MUST BE UPON PRECEPT"PRECEPT UPON PRECEPT; LINE LIPON LINE,LINE UPON

LINE;IIERE A LITTLE AND TTIERE A LITTLE. See also Heb 5:11-14.

478. Why God chose to have His (Jewish) Apostles,speak to the (Jewish) people in tongues (i.e.in foreign languages,Acts 2:1-1l)-Isa

27:11 "FORWITH STAMMERING LIPS AND ANOTHERTONGUE WILL HE SPEAK TO THIS PEOPLE". Why so? I I 1 Cor

14:22 "TONGUES ARE FOR A SIGN". Why so? 1 Cor l:22 "FOR TIm JEWS REQUIRE A SIGN".

479 . On all false religions; Isa 29: 13 "WHEREFORE THE LORD SAID; FORASMUCH AS THIS PEOPLE DRAW NEAR ME

WITH THEIR MOUTH,AND WITH THEIR LIPS DO HONOR ME; BUT }IAVE REMOVED T}IEIR }IEART FAR FROM

ME,AND THEIR FEAR TOWARD ME IS TAUGHT BY TI{E PRECEPT OF MAN". [n this respect see Matt 7:13-23.

48O. How the saved know right doctrines;--Isa 30:21 "AND THII.{E EARS SHALL HEAR A WORD BEHIND THEE,SAYING;

THIS IS (THE) WAY,WALK YE IN (IT); STHEN YE TURN TO THE RIGHT HAND,AND WHEN YE TURN TO THE LEFT''.

481. In Christ's millenial kingdom\*Isa 30:26 "MOREOVE&THE LIGHT OF THE MOON SHALL BE AS Tfm LIGHT OF THE

SUN; AND T}IE LIGHT OF TIM SUN,SIIALL BE SEVENFOLD,AS T}IE LIGHT OF SEVEN DAYS; IN T}IE DAY THAT TI{E

LORD BINDETH UP THE BREACH OF HIS PEOPLE,AND I{EALETH T}IE STROKE OF TIIEIR WOUNDS".

482. Christ Jesus,reigning from (elevated) New Jerusalem-Isa 33:17 "THINE EYES SHALL SEE THE KING IN HIS

BEAUTY;TIIEY SHALL BEHOLD TIM LAND THAT IS AFAR OFF,'.

482. There will be a highway,made of gold,in the millenium,that runs up and down from Old Jerusalem,to the elevated New

Jerusalem; Isa 35:8,9 "AND AN HIGHWAY SHALL BE THERE,AND A WAY,AND IT SHALL BE CALLED; THE WAY OF

HOLINESS.

THE UNCLEAN SHALL NOT PASS OVER IT,BUT IT SHALL BE FOR THOSE. T}M WAYFARING MEN,TI{OUGH

FOOLS,SHALL NOT ERR TIIEREIN. NO LION SHALL BE THERE,NOR A}TY RAVENOUS BEAST SHALL (GO UP)

THEREON; IT SIIALL NOT BE FOUND TlmRE. BUT TI{E REDEEMED SHALL WALK T}IERE".

483. Isa 34:16 "SEEK YE OUT OF Tlm BOOK OF THE LORD,AND READ--".

484. Isa 38:8 "BEHOLD,I WILL BRING AGAIN TI# SHADOW OF TIIE DEGREES WHICH IS GONE DOWN IN TIIE SUN

DIAL OF AHAZ,TEN DEGREES BACKWARD. SO THE SUN RETURNED TEN DEGREES,BY WHICH DEGREES IT HAD

GONE DOWN". God (re-set) the solar clock,that had been turned backward ten-degrees,at Joshua lO:13.

485. Our only undertaker; Isa 38:14 "O LORD,I AM OPPRESSED. UNDERTAKE FOR ME".

486. Daniel,Shadrach,Meschach,and Abednego,(of Dan 1:3,4) were the eunuch sons of King Zedekiah. Isa 39:7, 2 Kings 20:18.

487. The ministry of John The Baptist,of Matt 3:3 ete, is prophesied in Isa,as follows:

4O:3 ''T[IE VOICE OF HtM THAT CRIETH IN T}IE WILDERNESS; PREPARE YE TIIE WAY OF THE LORD; MAKE

STRAIGHT IN THE DESERTA HIGHWAY FOR OURGOD".

Isa 40:6 ,--ALL FLESH IS GRASS,AND ALL T}M GOODLINESS T}IEREOF IS AS TTM FLOWER OF THE FIELD; THE

GRASS WITI{ERETH,THE FLOWER FADETH,BECAUSE THE SPIRTT OF TI{E LORD BLOWETH UPON IT. SURELY THE

PEOPLE IS GRASS".

488. Isa 4O:9 "TIIE GRASS WITHERETH,TFffi FLOWER FADETH; BUT TIIE WORD OF OUR GOD SHALL STAND

FOREVER'.

Isa 40:13 "WHO HATH DIRECTED TIIE SPIRIT OF THE LORD--". No one. So much for those who would call stated (church)

msglings,and invoke the Holy Spirit to appear and operate. He does not respond to such invocations.

489. Isa 40:15-17 ,BEHOLD,T}IE NATIONS ARE AS A DROP OF A BUCKET,AND ARE COUNTED AS T}IE SMALL DUST

OF THE BALANCE. BEHOLD,HE TAKETH UP THE ISLES AS A VERY LITTLE THING-..ALL NATIONS BEFORE HIM

ARE AS NOTHING; AND THEY ARE COUNTED TO HIM LESS THAN NOTHING,AND VANITY". So much for one's national

patriotisrn.

49O. Isa 40:31 "BUT T[{EY THAT WAIT UPON THE LORD SHALL RENEW T}GIR STRENGTH; THEY SHALL MOUNT UP

WTTH WINGS AS EAGLES; T}IEY SHALL RUN,AND NOT BE WEARY; AND T}IEY SHALL WALK,AND NOT FAINT".

491. Isa 42:8 "[AM THE LORD; THAT IS MY NAME; AND MY GLORY WILL I NOT GwE TO ANOTIffiR; NEITHER MY

PRAISE TO GRAVEN IMAGES'. So much for Vatican Romes false claim that Mary,is co-redemptrix,and co-mediatrix,with Christ

Jesus,and the mother of all graces--and the veneration of her's and others statues.

492.Why God has not audibly spoken to man for centuries,Heb 1:1,2. lsa42:14 "I HAVE LONG TIME HOLDEN MY PEACE; I

HAVE BEEN STILL AND REFRAINED MYSELF NOW,WILL I CRY LIKE A TRAVAILING WOMAN; I WILL DESTROY

ANDDEVOURAT ONCE''.

493. Isa 43:3 "FOR I AM THE LORD,TIIY GOD,Tlm HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL,THY SAVIOUR".

494.Isa 43:11-15 "I AM HE. BEFORE ME TrmRE WAS NO GOD FORMED, NEITIDR SHALL THERE BE AFTER ME.

I,EVEN I,AM TI{E LORD, AND BESIDE ME THERE IS NO SAVIOUR--YE ARE MY WITNESSES SAITH THE LORD

GOD,THAT I AM GOD. YEA,BEFORE THE DAY WAS,I AM HE--THUS SAITH THE LORD,YOURREDEEMER-.I AM THE

LORD,YOUR HOLY ONE,TI{E CREATOR OF ISRAEL,YOUR KING ".

495. Isa 43:25 "I,EVEN I,AM I# THAT BLOTTETH OUT THY TRANSGRESSIONS FOR MINE OWN SAKE,AND WILL NOT

REMEMBER TIIY SINS". Isa 44:22.

496.Isa 44:6 "THUS SAITH Tm LORD,Tffi KING OF ISRAEL AND HIS REDEEMER"THE LORD OF HOST; I AM THE

FIRST,AND I AM TIM LAST,AND BESIDE ME THERE IS NO GOD''.

This alone would prove the Diety of Christ Jesus,as said of Him in Rev l:8,17,22:13.

497 .Isa 44:8 "IS THERE A GOD BESIDE ME? YEA,TIffiRE IS NO COD;I KNOW NOT ANY'.

498. Isa 45:5 "I AM THE LORD,AND THERE IS NONE ELSE; THERE IS NO GOD BESIDE ME"

499. Isa 45:9 "WOE LINTO HIM THAT STRTVETH WITH HIS MAKER".

5OO. There is no (human) life on other planets; Isa 45:12,18 "I [{AVE MADE THE EARTH AND CREATED MAN TIPON (lT).

I,EVEN MY HANDS HAVE STRETCHED OUT TI{E }IEAVENS AND ALL TFIEIR(i.e. angelic) HOST HAVE I

COMMANDED--FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD THAT CREATED THE HEAVENS; GOD HIMSELF THAT FORMED T}IE

EARTH,AND MADE IT. HE HATH ESTABLISHED IT. }M CREATED IT NOT IN VAIN. IIE FORMED (IT) TO BE

INHABITED. I AM THE LORD,AND THERE IS NONE ELSE'.

5Ol Isa 45:21,22 "--THERE IS NONE ELSE BESIDE ME. LOOK UNTO ME AND BE YE SAVED ALL Tlm ENDS OF THE

EARTH;FOR I AM GOD AND TIIERE IS NONE ELSE",

5O2. Isa 45'.23 "IHAYE SWORN BY MYSELF; THE WORD IS GONE OUT OF MY MOUTH IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND

SHALL NOT RETURN; THATUNTO ME EVERY KNEE SHALL BOUEVERY TONGUE SHALL SWEAR''.

5O3.Isa 46;9 "REMEMBER THE FORMER THINGS OF OLD; FOR I AM GOD,AND THERE IS NONE ELSE; I AM GOD,AND

THERE IS NONE LIKE ME".

5O3. On De-jure and De-facto pronouncements of God'Isa 46:11 'I HAVE SPOKENIT; I WILL ALSO BRING IT TO PASS. I

I{AVE PURPOSED IT; I WLL ALSO DO IT".

5O4. Isa 47:13 "THOU ART WEARIED IN THE MULTITUDE OF THY COUNSELS; LET NOW TI{E ASTROLOGERS,THE

STARGAZERS,THE MONTHLY PROGNOSTICATORS, STAND UP AND SAYE T}ME FROM T}IESE THINGS TTIAT SHALL

COME UPON THEE".

5O5. Isa 48:l I "--MY GLORY WILL I NOT GIVE TO ANOTIIER".

506. Isa 48:12"--l AM HE; I AM Tt{E FIRST,I ALSO AM THE LAST". Rev l:17; 22:13

5O7. Isa 48:22 "THERE IS NO PEACE,SAITH THE LORD,UNTO THE WICKED".

5O8. God said of the saved; Isa 49:15,16'CAN A WOMAN FORGET I{ER SUCKLING CHILD,THAT SHE SHOULD NOT

HAVE COMPASSION ON THE SON OF HER WOMB? YEA,THEY MAY FORGET,YET WILL I NOT FORGET THEE.

BEHOI-D,I HAVE GRAVEN T}IEE UPON THE PALMS OF MY HANDS; THY WALLS ARE CONTINUALLY BEFORE ME".

5O9. Christ's scourging at Pilates's courfi Isa 50:6 "I GAVE MY BACK TO T]m SMITERS,AND MY CHEEKS TO THEM THAT

PLUCKED OFF THE }IAIR. I HID NOT MY FACE FROM SHAME AND SPITTING".

5lo. Israel,in the millenium; Isa 5l:3 "FoR TIIE LoRD SHALL COMFORT ZION. HE WILL COMFORT ALL HER WASTE

PLACES,AND I{E WILL MAKE IIER WILDERNESS LIKE EDEN AND HERDESERT LIKE TI{E GARDEN OF THE LORD.

JOY AND GLADNESS SHALL BE FOUND THEREIN. THANKS-; GMNG AND THE VOICE OF MELODY"- Isa 52:l

''AWAKE,AWAKE,PUT ON THY STRENGTH O ZION; PUT ON THY BEAUTIFUL GARMENTS O ERUSALEM,THE HOLY

CITY;FOR }IENCEFORTH,TI{ERE SHALL NO MORE COME INTO TI{EE THE UNCIRCUMCISED AND THE UNCLEAN,.

5l l. Christ Jesus was beaten worse than any other person,by Pilate's soldiers.Isa 52:14 "MANY WERE ASTONIED AT THEE. HIS

FACE WAS SO MARRED,MORE THAN ANY MAN; AND HIS FORM,MORE THAN THE SONS OF MEN".

512. Christ Jesus was neither handsome,nor well built; Isa 53:2 "FOR IIE SHALL GROW tIP BEFORE HIM AS A TENDER

PLANT,AND AS ROOT OUT OF DRY GROUND. }IE HATH NO FORM NOR COMLTNESSI{ND WHEN WE SHALL SEE

HIM,THERE IS NO BEAUTY,THAT WE SHOULD DESIRE HIM".

513. Few Jews either acceptedor liked,Christ Jesus. Isa 53:3 "IIE IS DESPISED AND REJECTED OF MEN; A MAN OF

SORROV/S AND ACQUAINTED WITH GRIEF; AND WE HID OURFACES FROM HIM. HE WAS DESPISED,AND WE

ESTEEMED HIMNOT". John 15:18-25.

514. Isa 53:5,6 "BUT Im V/AS WOUNDED FOR OUR TRANSGRESSIONS; IIE WAS BRLIISED FOR OUR INIQUITIES; THE

CHASTISEMENT OF OUR PEACE WAS UPON HIM; AND WITH HIS STRIPES WE WERE HEALED''. ALL WE LIKE SHEEP

HAVE GONE ASTRAY; WE HAVE TURNED EVERY ONE TO HIS OWN WAY; AND T}IE LORD HATH LAID ON HIM T}IE

INIQUITY OF US ALL"

If the foregoing "HEALING", meant that physical healing was a part of the atonement as falsely so claimed by

Pentecostalists,etc,then we could now have etemal life,without the I return of Christ Jesus; but until He does return. Death will remain,one apiece,Heb 9:27.

515. Isa Ch 54,Jer Ch 3, Hos 2:l-23, contains the millenial re-marriage of Jehovah God,to His (now) divorced adulterous,whorish

wife-National Israel. This is not referring to (our) Mystery Church,of Eph 3: l-lO, Rom 16:25,26 who is the chaste,virgin.

unspotted,un- blemished, Bride of Christ Jesus,2 Cor 11:3,Eph Ch 5.

516. Isa 55:6 "SEEK YE THE LORD WHILE I{E MAY BE FOUND; CALL YE UPON HIM WHILE HE IS NEAR'.

517. Isa 55:8,9 "FOR MY THOUGHTS ARE NOT YOUR THOUGHTS; NEITI{ER ARE YOUR IWAYS MY WAYS,SAITH THE

LORD. FOR AS T}IE HEAVENS ARE HIGHER T}IAN THE EARTH, SO ARE MY WAYS HIGHER THAN YOUR V/AYS AND

MY THOUGHTS THAN YOUR THOUGHTS".

518. The Old Testamnet,Jewish eunuchs,that "MADE TI{EMSELVES EUNUCHS FOR TI{E (millenial) KINGDOM OF }IEAVEN'S

SAKE", e.g. Matt l9:l2,are to receive a special (millenial) blessing, Isa 56:4,5.

519. Isa 56:12 "COME YE,SAY THEY; I WIL FETCH WII{E AND WE WILL FILL OURSELVES WITH STRONG DRINK;

AND TOMORROW SHALL BE AS THIS DAY AND MUCH MORE ABTINDANT'.

52O. ISA 57:I ''THE RIGHTEOUS PERISHETH AND NO MAN LAYETH IT TO HEART; AND MERCIFUL MEN ARE TAKEN

AWAY,NONE CONSIDERING THAT TI{E RIGHTEOUS IS TAKEN AWAY FROM TFm EVIL TO COME.. That is why some of

the good--die young.

521. Isa 57:12"1WILL DECLARE (TI{Y) RIGHTEOUSNESS,AND (TIIY) WORKS, FOR THEY SHALL NOT PROFIT THEE'.

Isa64:6 "BUT WE ARE ALL AS AN UNCLEAN THING,AND ALL (OUR) RIGHTEOUSNESSES ARE AS FILTHY RAGS.-''.

See Matt 7:13-23.

522. Where God lives--Isa57:15'FOR THUS SAITH THE HIGH AND LOFTY ONE THAT INHABITETH ETERMTY,WHOSE

NAME IS HOLY--'.

523. Isa 57:20 "THE WICKED ARE LIKE THE TROUBLED SEA,WHEN IT CANNOT REST; WHOSE WATERS CAST UP

MIRE AND DIRT". THERE IS NO PEACE,SAITH T}IE LORD GOD TO THE WICKED'.

524. iSA 57:21 "CRY ALOUD,SPARE NOT; LIFT UP THY VOICE (LIKE A TRUI4PET),e.9. 1 Thess 4:13.

525. Isa 58:9 ''T}IEN SHALT THOU CALL AND THE LORD SHALL ANSWEft THOU SHALT CRY AND IIE SHALL SAY;

I{E'RE I AM". Amen to that.

526. Why some prayers go unaswered--Isa 59:1,2 "BEHOLD,THE LORD'S HAND IS NOT SHORTENED THAT IT CANNOT

SAVE; NEIT}IER HIS EAR HEAVY,T}IAT IT CANNOT HEAR. BUT YOUR INIQUITIES }IAVE SEPARATED BETWEEN

YOU AND YOUR GOD,AND YOUR SINS HAVE HID HIS FACE FROM YOU,THA'I }IE WILL NOT IIEAR'.

527 ,ISA 59:4 ',NONE CALLETH FOR ruSTICE NOR ANY PLEADETH FOR TRUTH; THEY TRUST IN VANITY AND SPEAK

LIES; THEY CONCEIVE MISCHIEF,AND BRING FORTH INIQUITY".

This can now be said of (all) media,and all forms of fonman govemment. Also,in Isa 59:14,15 "ruDGEMENT IS TLIRNED AV/AY

BACKWARD,AND JUSTICE STANDETH AFAR OFF; FOR TRUTH IS FATLEN IN TI{E STREET,AND EQUITY CANNOT

ENTER; YEA,TRUTH FAILETH AND I{E THAT DEPARTETH FROM EVIL MAKETH HIMSELF A PREY,.

528. Isa 59:12 "-AS FOR OUR INIQUITES,WE KNOV/ THEM".

529.1n the millenial Holy Land\*Isa 60:19,20 "THE SUN SHALL BE NO MORE THY LIGHT BY DAY; NEITHER FOR

BRIGHTNESS SHALL TI# MOON GTVE LIGHT UNTO TI{EE; BUT T}IE LORD SHALL BE LTNTO T}IEE AN

EVERLASTING LIGHT,AND THY GOD,THY GLORY. T}IY SUN SHALT NO MORE GO DOWN NEITHER SHALL T}IY

MOON WITHDRAW ITSELF. FOR THE LORD SHALL BE THINE EVERLASTING LIGHT-.".

53O. Millenial,saved,resurrected,Israelites,will rebuild The Holy l,and,which they them- selves polluted--Isa 6O:4 "AND TfmY

SHALL BUILD THE OLD WASTES; THEY SHALL RAISE UP THE FORMER DESOLATIONS; AND TIIEY SHALL REPAIR

THE WASTE CITIES THE DESOLATIONS OF MANY GENERATIONS". What Israel dirtied, Israel will clean.

531. Christ Jesus,as He appeared in angelic form to Israefas The Star of Bet}lehem-Isa 63:9 "--AND TI{E ANGEL OF HIS

PRESENCE SAVED THEM--AND CARRIED THEM ALL THE DAYS OF OLD". See I Cor 10:14, Malt2:2,Num 24:17, Rev

1:2O, Rev 22:16,2 Pet 1:19.

532. Isa 65:1, "I AM SOUGHT OF THEM THATASKED NOT FORME; I AM FOLIND OF THEM THAT SOUGHTME

NOUGHT. I SAID; BEHOLD ME,UNTO A NATION (i.e. of Gentiles) THAT WAS NOT CALLED BY MY NAME".

534. Isa 65:17 "FOR BEHOLD,I CREATE NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH; AND THE FORMER SHALL NOT BE

REMEMBERED NOR COME INTO MIND",i.e. following the millenium.

535. Outside of the millenial Holy Land-Isa 65:2O,longevity of the lost will be extended --"TIfiRE SHALL BE NO MORE

THENCE A}I INFA}IT OF DAYS,NOR AN OLD MAN THAT HATH NOT FULFILLED HIS DAYS; FOR THE CHILD SHALL

DIE AN HI.INDRED YEARS OLD,BUT TI# SINNE&BEING AN HUNDRED YEARS OLD,SHALL BE ACCURSED''. TheTe is

no agingnor sinners,in the millenial Holy Land

536. But in the millenial Holy Land-Isa 65:21-24 "TlmY SHALL BUILD HOUSES AND INHABIT THEM; AND THEY SHALL

PLANT VINEYARDS,AND EAT THE FRUIT OF T}MM. TT{EY SHALL NOT BUILD AND ANOTHER INHABIT; TTIEY

SHALL NOT PLANT,AND ANOTHER EAT. FOR AS THE DAYS OF A TREE ARE THE DAYS OF MY PEOPLE,AND MINE

ELECT SHALL LONG NJOY TI{E WORKS OF THEIR HANDS. TI{EY SHALL NOT LABOUR IN VAIN,NOR BRING FORTH

FOR TROUBLE. FOR T}MY ARE T}IE SEED OF T}M BLESSED OF THE LORD,AND THEIR OFFSPRING WITH T}IEM".

537. As for hoth those within and without the millenial Holy Land-Isa 65;25

"Tm WOLF AND THE LAMB (the lost and the saved) SHALL FEED TOGETTIE& AND Tlm LION SHALL EAT STRAW LIKE Tlm BULLOCK; AND DUST (i.e. humiliation) SHALL BE THE SERPENT'S (Satan's) MEAT. THEY (the lost outside of the

millenial Holy Land) SHALL NOT HURT NOR DESTROY IN ALL (MY) HOLY MOUNTAIN"'

538. Isa 66:1"2 "THUS SAITH TIIE LORD; THE ffiAVEN IS MY THRONE AND TIIE EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL- WHERE

IS THE HOUSE THAT yE BUILD UNTO ME (i.e, churches or synagogues)? AND WHERE IS THE PLACE OF MY REST? FOR

AIL THESE THINGS HATH MINE HAND MADE,AND ALL THOSE TIIINGS }IATH BEEN SAITH T}IE LORD. BUT I WILL

LOOK EVEN TO HlM T}1AT IS POOR AND OF A CONTRITE SPTRIT,AND TREMBLETH AT MY W'ORD''.

539. ISA 66:3 ''--YEA,THEY HAVE CHOSEN T}MIR OWN WAYS,AND T}IEIR SOUL DELIGHTETH IN T}IEIR

ABOMINATIONS". I WILL ALSO CHOOSE T}MIRDELUSIONS,AND WILL BRING T}IEIRFEARS UPON T}IEM'-

i.e..homosexuals,etc.

54O. ISA 65:5 ''HEAR YE TIIE WORD OF TTIE LORD,YE T}IAT TREMBLE AT HIS WORD. YOUR BRETHREN THAT

I{ATED YoU, THAT CAST YoU oUT FoR MY NAME'S SAKE,SAID; LET THE LORZ-BE GLORIFIED. BUT HE SHALL

APPEAR TO YOUR JOY AND THEY SHALL BE ASHAMED''.

541. In the millenium,saved and lost alike--Isa 66:23 "AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS,THAT FROM ONE NEV/ MOON TO

ANOTHER,AND FROM ONE SABBATH TO ANOTHE&SHALL (ALL) FLESH COME TO WORSHIP BEFORE ME,SAITH

THE LORD". The saved will willingly do so. The lost will be compelled to do so.

Note: In The (Jewish) Book of Jere.iuh,fo. the most part it is Christ speaking and Jere- miah merely setting forth--"THUS SAITH

THE LORD'"

542. JET I:5 ''BEFORE I FORMED TI{EE IN THE BELLY,I KNEW THEE. AND BEFORE THOU CAMEST FORTH OUT OF

THE WOMB I SANCTIFIED THEE AND I ORDAINED THEE A PROPTIET UNTO THE NATIONS''. ThC fOTEgOiNg dOES NOt

prove that any invitro fetus is "A LMNG SOIlLu, i.e. a living person. This does not occur until the fetus is expelled and receives

,TIIE BREATH OF LIFE", e.g. Gen 2:7. Godcould make the foregoing declaration,simply because God foreknew Jeremiah's

life,long before Jeremiah .u.riupp"\*"d in his mother's womb (vs l),and could thus aflfirm his known (future) service to God.

543. As God said of all of His

"hor"o

scribes and prophets; Jer 1:9 'BEHOLD,I HAVE PUT MY WORDS IN TlrY MOUTH", i.e.

"THUS SAITH THE LORD", Jer 2:1,2.

544.1er2:13 "FOR MY PEOPLE rIAVE COMMITTED TWO EVILS; TI{EY HAVE FORSAKEN ME,THE FOUNTAIN OF

LIVING WATERS,AND HEWED T}IEM OUT CISTERNS ,BROKEN CISTERNS,THAT CAN HOLD NO WATER". ChTiSt

Jesus,as The Divine [I2O,of John 4:6'15.

545. On rhe tutility of (water) baptism to save--Jer 2:22 "FOR THOUGH THOU V/ASH THEE WITH NITRE,AND TAKE THEE

MUCH SOAP,YET THINE hnQUrrV ts MARKED BEFORE ME,SAITH TIIE LORD GOD". Pilate tried (water baptism) to wash

away his sin of slaying Christ Jesus, Matt27:.24. It didn't work.

546'.lnJer Ch :,ff-os Cfr 2, ps 50:1, National Israel is called the adulterous.whorish wife (divorced wife),of Jehovah God\*whom God

will forgive and remarry during the millenial reign of Christ Jesus over planetr earth.

547. Jer 4:ZZ,FOR My pEOpLE ARE FOOLISH; TI#Y HAVE NOT KNOWN ME; TIIEY ARE SOTTISH CHILDREN AND

TIIEY HAVE NO TINDERSTANDING. TI{EY ARE WISE TO DO EVIL,BUT TO DO GOOD THEY HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE''.

548: In Jer 4:23-29 the destrucJion of "THE WORLD THAT THEN WAS", of Gen l;1,occurs,and the total destruction of "TIIE

WORLD THAT NOW IS",of Gen 2;2 appears

549. Jer 5:2 "AND THOUGH THEY SAY; TFIE LORD LIVETH; TI{EY SWEAR FALSELY".

55O. JET 5:7,8 ''THY CHILDREN HAVE FORSAKEN ME,AND SWORN BY T}IEM THAT ARE NO GODS. WHEN I FED

T}IEM TO THE FULL,T}MY THEN COMMITTEDADULTERYAND ASSEMBLED T}IEMSELVES BY TROPS IN THE

HARLOT'S HOUSES. T}IEY WERE AS FED HORSES IN TIIE MORNING. EVERY ONE NEIGHED AFTER HIS NEIG}IBOR'S

WTFE''.

551: Jer 5:13 "THE PROPHETS SHALL BECOME WIND AND THE WORD IS NOT IN TI{EM'-

552. All forms of human govemment--Jer 5:26-28 "--WICKED MEN; TIIEY LAY WAIT AS HE THAT SETTETH SNARES;

TIIEY SET A TRAP; TTISY CATCH MEN. AS A CAGE FULL OF BIRDS,SO ARE THEIR HOUSES FULL OF DECEIT;

THEREFORE THEY ARE BECOME GREAT AND V/AXEN RICH. THEY ARE V/AXEN FAT; THEY SHINE; YEA,T}IEY

OVERPASS THE DEEDS OF THE WICKED; TI{EY ruDGE NOT THE CAUSE,THE CAUSE OF THE FATHERLESS YET

TIIEY PROSPER,AND THE RIGHT OF TI{E NEEDY DO THEY NOT JUDGE'.

553. Jer 5:31 "THE PROPIIETS PROPImSY FALSELY; AND THE PRIESTS BEAR RULE BY TI{EIR MEANS; AND MY

PEOPLE LOVE TO HAVE IT SO".

-554.

JeT 6:10 ''THE WORD OF T}M LORD IS UNTO THEM A REPROACH; TTIEY HAVE NO DELIGHT IN IT".

555. Jer 6:14 "SAYING; PEACE; PEACE; WHEN THERE IS NO PEACE"-

556. Jer 6:16 "--ASK FOR TIIE OLD PATHS,WHERE IS THE GOOD WAY,AND WALK TI{EREIN,AND YE SHALL FIND

REST FOR YOUR SOULS'.

557. TET 7:8-1O ''BEHOLD,YE TRUST IN LYING WORDS TIIAT CANNOT PROFIT. WILL YE STEAL,MURDE&AND

COMMIT ADULTERY,AND SWEAR FALSELY,AND BURN INCENSE UNTO BAAL,AND V/ALK AFTER OTHER GODS

WHOM YE KNOW NOT; AND COME AND STAND BEFORE ME IN THIS HOUSE WHICH IS CALLED BY MY NAME,AND

SAY; WE ARE DELIVERED TO DO ALL T}IESE ABOMINATIONS"?

558. Jer 7:16 "pRAy NOT THOU FOR THIS PEOPLE; NEITIIER LIFT IIP CRY NOR PRAYER FOR TIIEM; NEITIIER MAKE

INTERCESSION TO ME; FOR I WILL NOT HEAR THEE". It does no good to pray for certain persons.

559. Jer 7:19 "TIIE CHILDREN GATI{ER WOOD ( i.e. the pagan yule log); AND THE FATHERS KINDLE T}m FIRE, AND THE

WOMEN KNEAD THEIRDOUGH,TO MAKE CAKES (i.e.the pagan,yule time,hot cross buns) TO TIIE QUEEN OF TIEAVEN

(i.e. to the pagan goddess Ashtaroth),AND To pouR oUT DRINK OFFERINGS (i.e. the pagan,yule time hot toddys) uNTo

oTmR GODS; THAT THEY MAy pRovoKE ME TO ANGER". So much for ALL pagan christmas observances.

560. The Holacaust of Buchenwald and Dachau is pophesied in Jer 8:l-3.

561. God said that He made The Law of Moses in viin-Jer 8:8,9 "HOW DO YE SAY WE ARE WISE,AND THE LAw oF THE

LORD IS WITH US? LO,CERTAINLY IN VAIN HE MADE IT. THE PEN OF THE SCRIBES IS IN VAIN. T}IE WISE MEN ARE

ASHAMED. T}IEY ARE DISMAYED AND TAKEN. LO,THEY HAVE REJECTED THE WORD OF THE LORD,AND WHAT

WISDOM IS IN THEM"?

562. Jer 8:15 \*WE LOOKED FOR PEACE,BUT NO GOOD CAME; AND FOR A TIME OF I{EALTH,AND BEHOLD

TROUBLE'.

563. JCT 8:6 ''I IIEARKENED AND HEARD,BUT T}IEY SPAKE NOT ARIGHT; NO MAN REPENTED HIM OF HIS

WICKEDNESS,SAYING; WHAT HAVE I DONE? EVERY ONE TURNED TO HIS COURSE,AS THE HORSE RUNNETH TO

BATTLE

564. Why the (unsaved) Jews are all money hungry--"BECAUSE TIIEY IIAVE REJECTED THE woRD oF THE LORD"---

"EVERY ONE,FROM THE LEAST EVEN UNTO T}M GREATEST,IS GIVEN TO COVETOUSNESS''.

565. Why Jesus wept,at Lzzarus'tomb, even though He knew Lazarethwould "COME FORTH", moments later--Jer 9:l "OH TIIAT

MY I{EAD WERE WATERS,AND NflNE EYES A FOLTNTAIN OF TEARS,THAT I MIGHT WEEP DAY AND NIGHT FOR THE

SLAIN OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE'.

566. Jer 9:8 "THEIR TONGUE IS AS AN ARROW SHOT OUT; IT SPEAKETH DECEIT; ONE SPEAKETH PEACEABLY WITH

HIS NEIGHBORWITHHIS MOUTH,BUT INHIS HEART }M LAYETHHIS WAIT'.

567. The way evil doctrines are spread--Jer 9:13-15 "AND THE LORD SAITH; BECAUSE THEY HAVE FORSAKEN MY LAW

ryHICH I SET BEFSRE THEM,,A,ND HAVE NOT OBEYED IVIY VOICE,NEITTTEN WAITTD TMREIN; BUT HAVE

WALKED AFTER THE IMAGTNATION OF TIMIR OWN HEART,AND AFTER BAALIM,(WHICH THEIR FATHERS

TAUGHT THEM)'.

56g. Decorating itylstmas trees is 'TIIE WAY OF THE IIEATIIEN", and one is not to tt;BffiNt'this pagan custom--Jer lO:1-5

,'HEAR YE THE WORD OF THE LORD, -.THUS SAITH T}IE LORD. LEARN NOT THE WAY OF THE }IEATI{EN,AND BE

NOT DISMAyED AT'Tm SIGNS OF I1EAVEN (i.e. astrological forcasts); FOR TIIE HEATHEN ARE DISMAYED AT THEM.

FoR TI{E CUSTOMS OF T}IE PEOPLE ARE VAIN; FOR ONE CUTTETH A TREE OUT OF THE FOREST. TIIE WORK OF

THE HANDS OF THE WORKMAN WITH AN AX. THEY DECK IT WITH SILYERAND WITH GOLD; THEY FASTEN IT

WITH NAILS AND WITH HAMMERS, THAT IT MOVE NOT. T}IEY ARE UPRIGHT AS T}M PALM TREE,BUT SPEAK NOT;

THEY MUST NEEDS BE BORNE BECAUSE THEY CANNOT GO. BE NOT AFRAID OF TI#M; FOR T}IEY CANNOT DO

EVIL; NEITHERALSO IS IT IN THEM TO DO GOOD".

569. JET 1O:I2 ''HE HATH MADE T}M EARTH BY HIS POWE& HE HATH ESTABLISI{ED THE V/ORLD BY HIS

WISDOMSND HATH STRETCHED OUT TTM }IEAVENS BY HIS DISCRETION'.

57O. JEr IO:14.16 "EVERY MAN IS BRUTISH IN HIS KNOWLEDGE.-TT{E PORTION OF JACOB (i.E. ChTiSt JESUS,iN CONIEXt)

IS NOT LIKE THEM; FORHIS IS TI{E FORMEROF ALL THINGS,AND ISRAEL IS THE ROD OF HIS INHERIT- ANCE; THE

LORD OF HOSTS IS HIS NAME'

57 I . JCT 10:21 ''FOR T}M PASTORS ARE BECOME BRUTISH AND HAYE NOT SOUGHT T}M LORD; T}IEREFORE THEY

SHALL NOT PROSPER"AND ALL THEIR FLOCKS SHALL BE SCATTERED''

572. JeT 10:23 .'O LORD,I KNOW THAT THE WAY OF MAN IS NOT IN HIMSELF; IT IS NOT IN MAN,THAT WALKETH TO

DIRECT HIS STEPS.

573.TET 1A:24''ALORD,CORRECT ME,BUT WITH ruDGEMENT. NOT IN THINE ANGER,LEST THOUBRING ME TO

NOTHING".

5'14. JET 17:13,14 'FOR ACCORDING TO T}M NUMBER OF THY CITIES WERE T}TY GODS'O JUDAH; AND ACCORDING

TO T}IE NUMBER OF THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM HAVE YE SET UP ALTARS TO THAT SHAMEFUL THING,EVEN

ALTARS TO BURN INCENSE UNTO BAAL. TI{EREFORE PRAY NOT THOU FOR T}IIS PEOPLE,NEITMR LIFT LIP A CRY

ORA PRAYERFORT}IEM; FORI WILL NOT HEARTIMM IN THE TIME T.HAT TI{EY CRY UNTO ME FORTI{EIR

TROUBLE". At the present time,we are not to "PRAY FOR ISRAEL"-

575. The Tree,and its f'ruit of Gen Chapters 2 &3-Ier 1l:19 "BUT I WAS LIKE A LAMB ORAN OX THAT IS BROUGHT TO

THE SLAUGHTER; AND I KNEW NOT THAT T}MY HAD DEVISED DEVICES AGAINST ME,SAYING; (LET US DESTROY

T}M TREE,WITH TI{E FRUIT THEREOF) AND LET US CUT HIM OFF FROM TIIE LAND OF THE LIVING,THAT HIS

NAME MA1. BE NO MORE REMEM- BERED'. Satan,was the other tree and the other forbidden fruit.

576. TET I2:I,2,"WHEREFORE DOTH THE WAY OF THE WICKED PROSPER? WHEREFORE ARE ALL TTMY HAPPY THAT

DEAL VERY TREAC}IEROUSLY? THOU HAST PLANTED THEM,YEA THEY GROW,YEA T}IEY BRING FORTH FRUIT;

THOU ART NEAR IN THEIR MOUTH,AND FAR FROM TTMIR REINS".

577 . Jer 12:1O "MANY PASTORS I{AYE DESTROYED MY VINEYARD-"'

578. Jer 12:12 "--NO FLESH SHALL HAVE PEACE--". Even as now.

579.Jer 12:16.TlIEy TAUGHT MYPEOPLE TO SWEARBY BAAL; THEN SHALL THEY BEBUILT IN TIIEMIDST OF MY PEOPLE".as present day Mosques,Catholic and Protestant churches,etc in Jerusalem.

-iSO. JCT 1J:13 ''BEHOLD,I WILL FILL ALL OF THE INHABITANTS OF THIS LAND,EVEN THE KINGS THAT SIT UPON

DAVID'S THRONE,AND THE PRIESTS,AND THE PROPHETS,AND ALL THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, WITH

DRLNKE\NESS". Jeremiah's prediction concerning the pending abolishment of Israel's (earthly) monarchy, 61O B.C.,at their

Babl'lonian captivity,of 2 Chron 36:11-23. See also Jer 13:18

581 . Jer 13:23 "CAN TF{E ETHIPOIAN CHANGE HIS SKIN,OR THE LEOPARD HIS SPOTS?

T}IEN N{AY YE AISO DO GOOD,THAT ARE ACCUSTOMED TO DO EVIL''.

582. Jer 14:14 "THE PROPHETS PROPHESY LIES IN MY NAME; I SENT T[{EM NOT,NEITHER HAVE I COMMANDED

THEM.NEITI]ER SPAKE UNTO THEM. T}MY PROP}MSY UNTO YOU A FALSE VISION AND DIVINATION AND A

THN{G OF NOUGHT AND THE DECEIT OF THEIRHEART'.

And so it is today. Since Luke 16:16, Mark 13..22,23, and Paul's having (completed) The Holy Bible,Col l:24-26.Any (fore)telling

prophet has been and will continue to be a false prophet,ThePope,Mormonism,etc.

583. Why The Jews,were dispersed throughout all the world--Jer l5:4 'AND I WILL CAUSE THEM TO BE REMOVED INTO ALL

THE KINGDOMS OF TI{E EARTH,BECAUSE OF MANASSEH TI# SON OF HEZEKIAH KING OF ruDAH,FOR THAT

WHICH HE DID IN JERUSALEM".

584. The true Christ-one, i.e. Christian--Jer 15:16 "THY WORDS WERE FOUND AND I DID EAT THEM; AND THY WORD

WAS LINTO ME THE JOY AND REJOICING OF MINE HEART. FOR I AM CALLED BY THY NAME. I SAT NOT IN THE

ASSEMBLY OF THE MOCKERS,NOR REJOICED; FOR THOU HAST FILLED ME WITH INDIGNATION'',

Pentecostalists,RomanCatholicism,Protestantism, cults,etc,etc.

585. On doing one's own thing--Jer 16:12 "AND YE HAVE DONE WORSE THAN YOUR FATIIERS; FOR BEHOLD,YE WALK

EVERY ONE AFTER THE IMACI- NATION OF HS EVIL HEART,TTIAT T}IEY MAY NOT HEARKEN LTNTO ME''.

586. Jer 16:14-15 "TI{E DAYS COME SAITH THE LORD,THAT IT SHALL NO MORE BE SAID;THE LORD LIVETH,THAT

BROUGHT LIP THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL OUT OF T}IE LAND OF EGYPT,BUT THE LORD LIVETH..AND I WILL BRING

THEM AGAIN INTO THEIRLAND THAT I GAVE UNTO THEIRFATI{ERS'. This begsn (forthe final time),May l4thl948.

587. Jer 16:18 "THEY (Israel) HAVE DEFILED MY LAND". What Israel dirtied,Israel will make clean-during the millenium-- Isa

60:4; Ezek Ch 39, Isa 6l:4

588. JeT I7:5 ''CURSED BE THE MAN THAT TRUSTETH IN MAN,AND MAKETH FLESH HIS ARM AND WHOSE HEART

DEPARTETH FROM THE LORD". Why so? "MAN,AT HIS BEST STATE,IS ALTOGETIIER VANITY",Ps 39:5.

589. Jer 17:7,8 "BLESSED IS TIIE MAN THAT TRUSTETH IN THE LORD,AND WHOSE HOPE THE LORD IS. FOR HE

SHALL BE AS A TREE PLANTED BY WATERS,AND THAT SPREADETH OUT HER ROOTS BY THE RIVER,AND SHALL

NOT SEE WHEN HEAT COMETH,BUT T{ERLEAF SHALL BE GREEN,AND SHALL NOT BE CAREFUL IN THE YEAR OF

DROUGHT,NEITHER SIIALL CEASE FROM YIELDING FRUIT". See also Ps Ch l.

59O. JeT I7:9 ''THE FIEART IS DECEITFUL ABOVE ALL THINGS,AND DESPER- ATELY WICKED. WHO CAN KNOW IT,?

i.e. beside God,in the next verse (10).

591. Jer l7:ll "AS THE PARTRIDCE SITTETH ON EGGS,AND HATCHETH THEMNOT; SO HE THAT GETTETH

RICI{ES,AND NOT BY RIGHT,SHALL LEAVE THEM IN T}IE MIDST OF HIS DAYS,AND AT HIS END SHALL BE A

FOOL".

592. Jer 16:2O "SHALL A MAN MAKE GODS UNTO HIMSELF,AND THEYARE NO GODS"?

593. JeT I9:I5 ''-.T}IEY HAVE HARDENED THEIRNECKS,THAT THEY MIGHT NOT HEAR MY WORDS".

594. Ier2O:9 "THEN I SAID; I WILL NOT MAKE MENTION OF HIM,NOR SPEAK ANY MORE IN HIS NAME. BUT HIS

WORD WAS IN MINE HEART AS A BI.IRNING FIRE,AS A BURNING FIRE SHUT UP IN MY BONES,AND I WAS WEARY

WITH FOREBEARNG,AN I COULD NOT STAY'.

595. Jer 20:10 "ALL MY FAMILIARS WATCHED FOR MY HALTING,SAYING; PERADVENTURE HE WILL BE

ENTICED,AND WE S}IALL PREVAIL AGAINST HIM,AND WE SHALL TAKE OUR REVENGE AGAINST HIM".

596. The millenium--Jer 23:5,6 "BEHOLD,THE DAYS COME,SAITH THE LORD,THAT I WILL RAISE LINTO DAVID A

RIGHTEOUS BRANCH,AND A KTNG SHALL REIGN AND PROSPER,AND SHALL EXECUTE JUDGEMENT AND ruSTICE

IN THE EARTH. IN HIS (I,OOO) DAYS,JUDAH SHALL BE SAVED,AND ISRAEL SHALL DWELL SATELY. AND THIS IS

HIS NAME WHEREBY Itr SHALL BE CALLED; THE LORD,OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS". See Rev 2O:l-6,Matt l9:27-3O.

597. JET 23:17 "THEY SAY STILL UNTO THEM THAT DESPISE ME; THE LORD HATH SAID YE SHALL HAVE PEACE;

AND T}IEY SAY UNTO EVERY ONE THAT WALKETH AFTER THE IMAGINATION OF HIS OWN }MART; NO EVIL

SHALL COME UPONYOU".

598. JeT 23:24 ''CAN ANY HIDE HIMSELF,IN SECRET,THAT i SHALL NOT SEE HIM,SAITH THE LORD''?

599. Ier 25:29-33 '--FOR I WILL CALL FOR A SWORD UPON (ALL) THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH,SAITH THE

LORD OF HOSTS, AND THE SLAIN OF THE LORD SHALL BE AT THAT DAY FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH EVEN

UNTO THE OTFIER END OF THE EARTH. THEY SHALL NOT BE LAM. ENTEDNEITHER GAT}IERED,NOR BURIED.

TIIEY SIIALL BE DUNG UPON Tm GROUND". This will include the U.S.A.

600. Jer 26:2"--ALL THE WORDS THAT I COMMAND TI{EE TO SPEAK UNTO THEM; DIMINISH NOT A WORD". See also

Rev 22:18,19.

60I. JeT28:15 ''I HAVE NOT SENT THEM,SAITH THE LORD,YET THEY PROPH- ESY A LIE IN MYNAME".

602. The proof required of any professed prophet and their (fore-telling) prophecies--Jer 28:9 "THE PROPHET WHICH

PROPTMSIETH OF PEACE-.WHEN THE WORD OF T}M PROP}IET SHALL COME TO PASS,THEN SHALL T}IE PROP}MT

BE KNOWN,THAT THE LORD HATH TRULY SENT HIM'. So much for the (fore- telling) prophecises claimed by 7th Day

Adventists, so called Jehovah Witnesses,such as concerning the end of the world,etc.

603. Jer 28:15 "--TIIE LORD HATH NOT SENT THEE; BUT THOU MAKEST THIS PEOPLE TO TRUST IN A LIE'. As many

now also do.

604. Jer 29:13 "AND YE SHALL SEEK ME AND FIND ME,WHEN YE SHALL SEEK FOR ME WITH ALL YOUR I:IEART"--

(salvation is a heart experience,not a head experience)

605. Jer 3O:3 "FOR LO,THE DAYS COME SAITH TFIE LORD; THAT I WILL BRING AGAIN THE CAPTIVITY OF MY

PEOPLE ISRAEL AND JUDAH,SAITH TIIE LORD; AND I WILL CAUSE THEM TO RETURN TO THE LAND THAT I GAVE

TO TI{EIR FATI{ERS,AND (THEY)--not the P.L.O.-WILL POSSESS IT". This began for the third and last time,l4 May 1948,when

(by The Balfour Decision), National Israel,was restored to a portion of (their) Holy Land of Palestine

606. Jer 3l:22"TTlE LORD HATH CREATED A NEW THING IN THE EARTH. A WOMAN (Mary) SHALL COMPASS (in her

virgin womb) A MAN",e.g. Christ Jesus.

6O6 Jer 3l:31-3, BEHOLD,THE (millenial) DAYs COME,SAITH THE LORD. TIIAT I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT,WITH

TI{E HOUSE OF ISRAERL,AND WITH THE HOUSE OF ruDAH. NOT ACCORDING TO THE (Old Testament,Covenant of

Law) THAT I MADE WITH THEIRFATHERS,IN THE DAY THAT I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND,TO BRING THEM OUT OF

T}M LAND SAITH THE LORD.

BUT THIS SHALL BE THE (NCw) COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH T}IE HOUSE OF ISRAEL; AFTER THOSE

(Great Tribulation) DAYS,SAITH THE LORD; I WLL PUT MY LAW IN THEIR INWARD PARTS,AND WRITE IT IN THEIR

HEARTS,AND WILL BE THEIR GOD,AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. AND T}MY SHALL TEACH NO MORE EYERY

MAN HIS NEIGIIBOR.AND EYERY MAN HIS BROTHER,SAYING; KNOW T}M LORD. FORTI{E SHALL ALL KNOW

ME,FROM TTM LEAST OF THEM UNTO THE GREATEST OF THEM,SAITH THE LORD; FOR I V/ILL FORGIVE THEIR

IMQUITY AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE". See also Heb 8:6-12. Having read both; who could deny that The

(millenial) New Testament will be solely for those resurrected Jews,who were saved under The Old Testament-e.g. Heb 9: 15, I O: I 6,

Isa 6l:8?

608. Jer 3l:35-37 contains the only way that The Jewish Nation of Israel could ever be rlestroyed by it's enemies; "THUS SAITH

TI{E LOR},WHICH GIVETH THE SUN FOR A LIGHT BY DAY,AND T}IE ORDINANCES OF TI{E MOON AND OF T}M

STARS FOR A LIGHT BY NIGHT,WHICH DIVIDETH THE SEA,WHEN THE WAVES THEREOF ROAR; THE LORD OF

HOSTS IS HIS NAME. IF THOSE ORDINANCES DEPART FROM BEFORE ME,SAITH THE LORD; THEN THE SEED OF

ISRAEL ALSO SHALL CEASE FROM BEING A NATION BEFORE ME,FOR EVER. THUS SAITH THE LORD; IF HEAVEN

ABOVE CAN BE MEASURED,AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH SEARC}IED OUT BENEATH; I WLL ALSO

CAST OFF ALL THE SEED OF ISRAEL,FOR ALL THAT TIIEY HAVE DONE. Which simply means that none of the foregoing

will ever occur.

609. The precise metes and bounds of the millenial City of Jerusalem are recorded as follows::

Jer 3l:38-4O "BEHOLD,THE DAYS COME,SAITH THE LORD; THAT TIIE CITY SHALL BE BUILT TO TIIE LORD, FROM

T}IE TOWER OF HANANEEL,UNTO TTM GATE OF THE CORNE&AND T}M MEASURING LINE SHALL YET GO FORTH

OVERAGAINST IT UPON THE HILL GAREB,AND SHALL COMPASS ABOUT TO GOATH. AND T}M WHOLE VALLEY

OF T}IE DEAD BODIES AND OF TI{E ASI#S AND ALL THE FIELDS,UNTO THE BROOK OF KIDRON,UNTO THE

CORNER OF T}IE HORSE GATE TOWARD TI{E.EAST,SHALL BE HOLY UNTO T}IE LORD. IT S}iALL NOT BE PLUCKED

UP,NOR THROWN DOWN FOR EVER".

610. Jer 32:17 "Nl,LaRD GOD! BEHOLD,THOU HAST MADE THE HEAVEN AND TIIE EARTH BY THY GREAT POWER

AND STRETCHED OUT ARM,AND T}IERE IS NOTHING TOO HARD FOR TI]EE'',

6l l. The Egyptian Sphinx and Creat Py'amids,etc are described mJer 32:2A

,WHICH HAST SET SIGNS AND WONDERS IN T}IE LAND OF EGYPT,EVEN TINTO THIS DAY..'.

612. Ier 32;27 "BEHOLD,I AM THE LORD,TI{E GOD OF ALL FLESH--'. Saved,and lost alike come under this (ownership) of the

Creator God.

613.There are no so called Ten Lost Tribes of Israel,Jer 40;12 "EVEN (ALL) THE JEWS RETURNED OUT OF (ALL)

PLACES,WHITHER THEY WERE DRIVEN,AND CAME TO TI{E LAND OF' JUDAH,TO GERDALIAH"UNTO MIZPAH,AND

GATHERED WIND AND SUMMER FRUITS--''.

614. Jer 4l:3 "ISHMAEL ALSO SLEW ALL THE JEWS THAT WERE WITH II1M--".

6 I 5. Vatican Rome's Mariolatry,has it's origin in Jer 44: l5- l9,where the pagan goddess Ashtaroth was also blasphemously called The

Queen ofHeaven;

,T}IEN ALL THE MEN WHICH KNEW THAT THEIR V/ryES HAD BURNED INCENSE UNTO OTHER GODS,AND ALL THE

WOMEN THAT STOOD BY/A GREAT MULTITUDE,EVEN ALL TTIE PEOPLE THAT DWELT IN THE LAND OF EGYPT,IN

PATHROS,ANSWERED JEREMIAH,SAYING; AS FOR THE WORD THAT THOU HAST SPOKEN UNTO US IN THE NAME

OF THE LORD; WE WILL NOT HEARKEN UNTO TI{EE,BUT WILL CERTAINLY DO WI{ATSOEVER THING GOETH

FORTH OUT OF OUR OWN MOUTH; TO BIIRN INCENSE UNTO TIIE QUEEN OF HEAVEN,AND TO POUR OUT DRINK

OFFERINGS TINTO HER AS WE HAVE DONE,WE,AND OUR FATHERS,OUR KINGS,AND OUR PRINCES,IN TTIE CITIES OF ruDAH,AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM; FOR THEN HAD WE PLENTY OF VICTUALS,AND WERE

WELL,AND SAW NO EVIL.

BUT,SINCE WE LEFT OF TO BURN INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN, AND TO POUR OUT DRINK OFFERINGS

{INTO HE& WE HAVE WANTED ALL THINGS AND HAVE BEEN CONSUMED BY THE SV/ORD AND BY TI{E FAMINE.

AND WHEN WE BURNED INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN"AND POURED OUT DRINK OFFERTNGS LINTO HER.

DID WE MAKE I{ER CAKES TO V/ORSHIP }IER AND POUR OUT DRINK OFFERINGS UNTO HER WITHOUT OLIR MEN?

616. Evil hordes of attacking peoples are referred to as "A FLOOD OF WATERS",in the following verses:

JCT 46:7,''WHO IS THIS THAT COMETH UP A FLOOD. WHOSE V/ATERE ARE MOVED AS T}IE RIVERS? EGYPT

(symbolioc of the lost world at large,and all Satanic forces in general RISETH UP LIKE A FLOOD,AND HIS WATERS ARE

MOVED LIKE THE RIVERS;AND IIE SAITH; I WILL GO UP AND WILL COVER Trm EARTH (i.e. the final forces of The

Anti-Christ); I WLL DESTROY TI{E CITY (i.e. Jerusalem) AND T}# IN}IABITANTS THEREOF".

Jet 47:2 'THUS SAITH THE LORD; BEhOLD,WATERS RISE IIP OUT OF THE NORTH (i.e.the Arabic nations surrounding the

Black Sea,as The Ten Toes of Daniel; from the (original) Ten Heathen Nations identified in Gen 15:18-2I),AND SHALL BE AN

OVERFLO\IING FLOOD,AND SHALL OVERFLOW THE (Holy) LAND,AND ALL THAT IS T]DREIN THE CITY,AND

THEM THAT DWELL TI{EREIN--".

617. The final battle of Gog and Magog,of Rev Ch 20, is The Lord's Day,not Sunday-Jer 45:lO "FOR THIS IS TI{E DAy OF TI{E

LORD GOD OF HOSTS'A DAY OF (His) VENGEANCE--",i.e. a day of vengeance--not a day of worship.

618 "--IN VAIN SHALT THOU USE MANY MEDICINES (i.e. as in H.I.V.s A.I.D.S, today) FOR THOU SHALT NOT BE

CURED'.

619. JeT 48:7 ''FOR BECAUSE THOU HAST TRUSTED IN THY WORKS AND IN THY TREASURES THOU SHALT ALSO BE

TAKEN--''.

620. During The Great Tribulation--Jer 48:37 "FOR EVERY I{EAD SHALL BE BALD,AND EVERY BEARD CLIppED-". So

much for todays hair-worshippers.

621. At the end of time--Jer 49:16 "--O THOU THAT DWELLETH IN THE CLEFTS OF THE ROCK; THAT HOLDEST THE

HEIGHT OF THE HILL; THOUGH THOU SHOULDST MAKE THY NEST AS HIGH AS THE EAGLE, I WILL BRING THEE

DOWN FROM THENCE,SAITH THE LORD".

622.Why The Jews are a persecuted people-Jer 50:6,7 "MY PEOPLE IIATH BEEN LOST SHEEP; TIIEIR SHEPIiERDS HAVE

CAUSED THEM TO GO ASTRAY,THEY HAVE TURNED TI{EM AWAY ON THE MOTINTAINS; T}IEY HAVE GONE FROM

MOUNTAIN TO HILL; TI{EY HAVE FORGOTTEN TTMIR FGSTINGPLACE. ALL THAT FOUND THEM HAVE DEVoURED

THEM,AND THEIR ADYERSARIES SAID. WE OFFEND NOT, BECAUSE T}MY HAVE SINNED AGAINST TT{E LORD,THE

HABITATION OF JUSTICE, EVEN T}M LORD,THE HOPE OF THEIRFATHERS'.

623. Ier 50:23 "HOW IS THE HAMMER (the symbolic hammer and sickle of Russia) OF Tfm WHOLE EARTH CUT ASUNDER

AND BROKEN" (i.e. atArmegeddon)?

624.The Last Great Global Earthquake-Jer 50:46 "AT THE NOISE OF TIm TAKING OF (symbolic) BABYLON THE EARTH IS

MOVED,AND A CRY IS HEARD AMONG TI{E NATIONS''.

625. BABYLON (as epitomized by Vatican Rome)--Jer 51:7 "BABYLON,HATH BEEN A GOLDEN CUp IN TI{E LORD,S

HAND'THAT MADE ALL THE EARTH DRUNKEN. THE NATIONS HAVE DRUNKEN OF HER WINE; THEREFORE THE

NATIONS ARE MAD" (i.e. all of the nations of the world are collectively insane)l

626. Yatican Rome will be A-bombed and totally destroyed-Jer 5 1:25 "BEHOLD,I AM AGAINST TI{EE O DESTROYING

MOUNTAIN,SAITH T}IE LORD; WHICH DESTROYETH ALL THE EARTH. AND I WILL STFGTCH OUT MINE }IAND

UPON THEE AND ROLL THEE DOWN FROM THE ROCKS,(AND WILL MAKE TI#E A BURNT MOUNTAIN)". See also

Rev Ch 17 8L 18- Italy will also be totally covered by a great tidal wave--Jer 51:42 "THE SEA IS COME UPON BABYLON; SrIE

IS COVERED WITH THE MULTITUDE OF THE WAVES T}ffiREOF". The Pope will also be destroyed-Jer 51:55 'BECAUSE

THE LORD HATH SPOILED BABYLON, AND DESTROYED OUT OF I{ER (THE GREAT VOICE)". All the nations of the

world will no longer go to The Pope of Rome--Jer 5l:44 "--AND TI{E NATIONS SHALL NOT FLOW TOGETHERANYMORE

UNTO HIM.-".

627. Lxnentztions,although written by Jeremiah,is the Lamentations of Chkist Christ,i.e. why Jesus wept over Israel's rebellion

against God,leading to their defeat and captivity by the heathen nations--Lam l:3 "JIIDAH IS GONE INTO CAPTIVITY.BECAUSE

OF AFFLICTION AND BECAUSE OF GREAT SERVITUDE. SHE DWELLETH AMONG T}IE I{EATHEN; S}IE FINDETH NO

REST; ALL HER PERSECUTERS OVERTOOK IIER--".

628. Why Jews me universally hated. Lam 1:8 "JERUSALEM HATH GRIEVOUSLY SINNED; THEREFORE SHE IS REMOVED;

ALL THAT HOUNERED HER DES. PISE HER,BECAUSE T}MY HAVE SEEN HER NAKEDNESS; YEA SI{E SIGHETH AND

TURNETI{ BACKWARD''.

629.Lam2:6,9,,IIE HATH VIOLENTLY TAKEN AWAY HIS TABERNACI-E,AS IF IT WERE oF A GARDEN. HE HATH

DESTROYED HIS PLACES OF T}IE ASSEMBLY. THE LORD HA.TH CAUSED THE SOLEMN FEASTS AND SABB- ATHS

TO BE FORGOTTEN IN ZION,AND HATH DESPISED IN T}IE INDIG.NATION OF HIS ANCE&THE KING AND TI{E

PRIEST. T}M LORD HATH CAST OFF HIS ALTAR,HE HATH ABHORRED HIS SANCTUARY-.HER KING AND HER

PRINCES ARE AMONG THE GENTILES; THE LAW IS NO MORE; HER PROPHETS ALSO FIND NO VISION FROM TIIE

LORD". (i.e. as of the final stting aside of National Israel's Judahisnr, at Acts 28:28).

63O. Sheol,i.e. The Grave,is dark,Lam 3:6 "lIE IIATH SET ME IN DARK PLACES,AS THEY TIIAT BE DEAD OF OLD".

631. Lam 3:24 "THE LORD IS MY PORTION SAITH MY SOUL,THEREFORE WILL I HOPE IN HIM".

632.Lam3:26 "IT IS GOOD THAT A MAN SHOULD BOTH HOPE AND QUIETLY WAIT FOR THE SALVATION OF TIIE

LORD''.

633. Lam 3:33 "FOR IIE DOTH NOT AFFLICT WILLINGLY,NOR GRIEVE THE CHILDREN OF MEN".

638. Lam 3:38 "OUT OF Tfm MOUTH OF THE MOST HIGH PROCEEDETH NOT EVIL AND GOOD'

640. Lam 3:4O "I.,ET US SEARCH AND TRY OUR WAYS,AND TURN AGAIN TINTO THE, LORD".

641.Lam 3:54 "WATERS FLOWED OVER MINE IIEAD; THEN I SAID; I AM CUT OFF"--a prophecy concerning Christ's

Baptism of Death at Calvary of Rom 6:3-lO.

642. The present retum of National Israel,from their third dispersion,will i,e. the last dispersion--Lam 4'.22 "TIIE PUNISHMENT OF

THINE IMQUITY IS ACCOMPLIS}IED,O DAUGHTEROF ZION. HE WILLNO MORE CARRY THEE AWAY INTO

CAPTryITY-.''.

643. The end of Israel's earthly monarchy--l.am 5:16 'THE CROWN IS FALLEN FROM OUR mAD; WOE UNTO US,WE HAVE

SINNED". SeeActs l:6.

644.The Throne,that God promised Daved,would never lack a mal to sit upon- Lam 5:19 'THOU O LORD REMAINEST

FOREVER; THY TI{RONE,FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION\*.

645. What Jeremia saw in Jer Ch l,was a heavenly vision,not an actual event Ezek 1:l "--TIIE IIEAVENS WERE OPENED,AND I

SAV/ VISIONS OF GOD". Daniel,had a similar (heavenly vision),at Dan lO:5-7.

646. Ezekiel is called "SON OF MAN", in Ezek 2:1 , simply denoting Ezekiel as a member of the human race. When the term is used

of Christ Jesus,it denotes His Divine Role Form as llhe Totally Incarnated,Perfect God- Man,Immanuel,as The Daysman

Mediator,between fallen man,and a righteous God,l Sam 2:25,Lev 25:,47-55.

647. God said of rebellious Israel; Lev 3:7 "BUT THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL WILL NOT HEARKEN UNTO THEE; FOR THEY

WILL NOT HEARKEN UNTO ME; FOR ALL TI{E HOUSE OF ISRAEL ARE IMPUDENT AND HARDHEARTED''.

648.Ezek4:13 'AND TIm LORD SfD; EVEN THUS SHALL II{E CHILDREN OF ISRAEL EAT THEIR DEFILED BREAD

AMONG THE GENTILES,WHITI{ERI WILL DRM THEM". (3 times He did so).

649.The Holy Land Sanctuary,which Israel dirtied,and which millenial,resurrected,saved Jews will "cleanse". Ezek 5:11

,WHEREFORE,AS I LTVE SAITH THE LORD GOD; SURELY BECAUSE THOU HAST DEFILED MY SANCTUARY WTTH

ALL TTIY DETESTABLE THINGS,AND WITH ALL THINE ABOMINATIONS. THERE- FORE WILL I DIMINISH THEE--'

God's (heavenly) sanctuary would never need cleansing,as 7th Day Adv.so teach.

650. As for the peace process now going on in The Holy Land,between Jews and Arabs --Eze%o 7:25 "DESTRUCTION

COMETH,AND THEY SHALL SEEKPEACE AND TIIERE SHALL BE NONE". See Gal 4:19-31.

651. Israel's female phallic worship-Ezek 8:14 "TIIEN I{E BROUGHT ME TO THE DOOR OF T}m GATE OF TItr LORD'S

HOUSE,WHICH WAS TOWARD TI#NORTH,AND BEHOLD,TIIERE SAT WOMEN WEEPING FOR TAMMUZ, (i.e.The

Greek Adonis). See also Ezek Ch23.

652. Israel's pagan sun worshippers--Ezek 8:16 "AND HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT OF TFm LORD'S

HOUSE,AND BEHOLD,AT THE DOOR OF THE TEMPLE OF TIM LORD,BETWEEN THE PORCH AND TI{E ALTA&WERE

ABOUT FIVE Ab{D TWENTY MEN"WITH THEIR BACKS TOWARD T}IE TEMPI,E OF THE LORD,AND THEIR FACES

TOWARD THE EAST; AND THEY V/ORSHIPPED THE STIN,TOWARD THE EAST\*-

653. The mmk upon thee forehead of the saved,Ezek9:2-6 "--AND ONE MAN AMONG TIIEM WAS CLOTHED WITH

LINEN,WITH A WRITER'S INKHORN BY HIS SIDE.-AND HE CALLED TO THE MAN CLOTMD WITH LINEN,WHICH

HAD T}IE INKHORN BY HIS SIDE; AND THE LORD SAID LINTO HIM; GO THROUGH THE MIDST OF TIM

CITY,THROUGH T}IE MIDST OF JERUSALEM AND SET A MARK UPON THE FORE}MADS OF THE MEN THAT SIGH

AND CRY FOR ALL TTM ABOMINATIONS THAT BE DONE IN THE MIDST T}IEREOF. AND TO T}M OTHERS TTE SAID

IN MINE HEARING; GO YE AFTER HIM THROUGH T}IE CIry AND SMITE; LET NOT YOUR EYE SPARE,NEIT}IER

HAVE YE PITY. SLAY UTTERLY OLD AND YOTING,BOTH MAIDS AND LITTLE CHILDREN AND WOMEN; BUT COME

NOT NEAR ANY MAN LIPON WHOM IS TTIE MARK; AND BEGIN AT MY SANCTUARY-.".

654.Ezek 9:9 "FOR TlmY SAY; TIIE LORD HATH FORSAKEN THE EARTH,AND THE LORD SEETH NOT". Neither are true

ofcourse.

656. Ezekiel's visions,of the four living creature, of Ezek Ch l,etc,are identified as follows: Ezek lO:2O "THIS IS TIIE LMNG

CREATURE T}IAT I SAW UNDER THE GOD OF ISRAEL BY THE RIVER CI{EBAR; AND I KNEW THAT T}IEY WER€ T}IE

CIIERIBUMS' The same "FOURBEASTS" described in Rev Ch4.

657 . It is said of National Israel,in Ezek 1 I : I 2 "--YE HAVE NOT WALKED IN MY STATLIES,NEITHER EXECUTED MY

JUDGEMENTS,BUT HAVE DONE AFTER THE MANNERS OF TI{E I{EATI{EN THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT YOU'',e.g.

plural marriages,burial ceremonies,etc.

658. The (de-jure) pronouncements of God,always become (de-facto) reality,in His time and place; Ezek 12:25 'I AM THE LORD; I

WILL SPEAK,AND THE WORD THAT I SHALL SPEAK SHALL COME TO PASS; IT SHALL NO MORE BE PROLONGED'.

659. On all false prophets and ministrers--Ezek 13:2,3,6,10, "SON OF MAN,PROPHECY AGAINST TIIE PROPIIETS OF ISRAEL

THAT PROPHESY,AND SAY UNTO THEM THAT PROP}MSY OUT OF TI{EIR OWN }IEARTS. HEAR YE THE WORD OF

THE LORD.-WOE UNTO THE FOOLISH PROPHETS,THAT FOLLOW THEIROWN SPIRIT,AND IIAVE SEENNOTHING. THEY }IAVE SEEN VANITY AND LYING DIVINATION,SAYING; T}M LORD SAITH; AND THE LORD HATH NOT SENT

TIIEM;AND THEY HAVE MADE OTIffiRS TO HOPE THAT TlmY WOULD CONFIRM THE WORD.--TIIEY HAVE

SEDUCED MY PEOPLE,SAYING; PEACE; AND TIffiRE WAS NO PEACE--".

660. On those who strengthen the hand of the wicked-Ezek 13:22 "BECAUSE WITH LIES YE HAVE MADE THE HEART OF

T}IE RIGHTEOUS SAD,WHOM I HAVE NOT MADE SAD;AND STRENGTHENED THE HANDS OF THE WICKED,THAT IIE

SHOULD NOT RETURN FROM HIS V/ICKED WAY,BY PROM- ISING HIM LIFE''.

661. The families of Noah,Daniel,and Job,although physically delivered,were never spiritually delivered-Ezek 14:14,16 "THOUGH

THESE THREE MEN,NOAH,DANIEL,AND JOB WERE IN IT; T}IEY SHOULD DELIVER BUT THEIR OWN SOULS BY

THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS,SAITH THE LORD. T}MY SHALL DELIVER NEIT}MR SONS NOR DAUGHTERS; T}IEY ONLY

SI{ALL BE DELIVERED".

562. The (already released) four horseman of the Apocalypse,of Rev Ch 6-Ezek l4;21 "FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD; HOW

MUCH MORE WHEN I SEND MY FOUR SORE JUDGEMENTS UPON JERUSALEM; TFIE SWORD; AND THE FAMINE;

AND THE NOISESOME BEAST;AND THE PESTILENCE,.

663. That which happens to adulterous wives and murderers--Ezek 16:38 "AND I WILL ruDGE THEE,AS WOMEN TIIAT BREAK

WEDLOCK AND SHED BLOOD ARE ruDGED; AND I WILL GTVE THEE BLOOD,IN FURY AND JEALOUSY".

664. Good advice when seeking a good wife--look at her mother--Ezek 16:44.AS IS THE MOTIffi&SO IS HER DAUGHTER'.

665. No one owns their own selves--Ezek 18:4 "BEHOLD,ALL SOULS ARE MINE", i.e. The Creator (owns) all that He created.

666. Man's law of (Vicarious Liability) is not scriptural--Ezek 18:19,20 'YET SAY YE; WHY DOTH NOT THE SON BEAR THE

INIQUITY OF THE FATHER? WHEN THE SON HATH DONtr-THAT WHICH IS LAWFUL AND RIGHT AND HATH KEPT

ALL MY STATUTES AND HATH DONE THEM; THEN I{E SHALL SURE- LY LIVE. THE SOUL T}IAT SINNETH IT SHALL

DIE. THE SON,SHALL NOT BEAR THE IMQUITY OF THE FAT}IE&NEIT}MR SHALL THE FATHER BEAR THE

INIQUITY OF THE SON. TI{E RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE UPON HIM,AND TTIE WICKEDNESS

OF THE V/ICKED SHALL BE UPON HIM".

667. God,hath no pleasure atthe death of the wicked-Ezek 18:23 "IIAVE I ANY PLEASURE AT ALL TIIAT THE WICKED

SHOULD DTE,SAITH THE LORD GOD,AND NOT THAT HE SHOULD RETURN FROM HIS WAYS AND LIVE?

668. God's ways are always equal-ours are not--Ezek l8:25 "YET YE SAY; THE WAY OF TI# LORD IS NOT EQUAL. HEAR

NOW O HOUSE OF ISRAEL; IS NOT MY WAY EQUAL?

ARE NOT YOUR WAYS UNEQUAL". For example--The Jews always demanded "sign gifts" from God,l Cor l:22 and God's ways

being equal--God always demanded "sips"

from The Jews--e.g. Matt 1:5,6 Mark 15:16-18, I Cor V:22. (We) do not get these "Jewish sign gifts of the Jewish believer. 2 Cor 5:7

"FOR (WE) WALK BY FAITH AND NOT BY SIGHT".

669. Sabbath keeping was a sign solely between God and The Jews--Ezek2A:I2,"MOREOVER,ALSO I GAVE TIIEM MY

SABBATHS,TO BE A SIGN BETWEEN ME AND THEM--".Also see Ex 3l:12-18.

670. No one is to question God-Ezek 2O:3 "ARE YE COME TO ENQUIRE OF ME? AS I LIVE SAITH THE LORD GOD; I WLL

NOTBE ENQUIRED OF BY YOU'.

67 I . If one's parents are unscriptural,one is not to follow their teachings--Ezek 20: I 8 "BUT I SAID UNTO THEIR CI{ILDREN lN

THE WILDERNESS; V/AI,K YE NOT IN THE STATUTES OF YOUR FATHERS,NEITHER OBSERVE THEIR JUDGEJUDGEMENTS,

NOR DEFILE YOURSELVES WITH TI{EIR IDOLS".

672. Israel's earthly monarchy ended--Ezek 2l;26,27 "THUS SAITH TI{E LORD GOD; REMO\IE THE DIADEM,AND TAKE

OFF THE CROWN.I w]LL OVERTURN, OVERTURN,OVERTURN IT,AND IT SHALL BE BNO MORE,TINTIL }M COME

WHOSE RIGHT IT IS; AND I WILL GM IT TO HIM" i.e. Christ Jesus'millenial Throne of David,Luke 1:30-33.

673. Child worship,is not of God\*Ezek24:25'ALSO THOU SON OF MAN,SHALL IT NOT BE IN TIIE DAY WHEN I TAKE

FROM THEM THEIR STRENGTH,THE JOY OF T}IEIR GLORY,THE I}ESIRE OF THEIR EYES,AND THAT WHERET]PON

THEY SET THEIR MINDS; T}IEIR SONS AND TIIEIR DAUGHTERS,.

674. This prophecy is (now) afact-Ezek26:4,5,14 "AND THEY SHALL DESTROY TI{E WALLS OF TYRUS AND BREAK

DOWN HER TOWERS. I WILL ALSO SCRAPE HER DUST FROM HER AND MAKE HER LIKE THE TOP OF A ROCK. IT

SHALL BE A PLACE FOR T}IE SPREADTNG OF NETS IN TIM MIDST OF T}IE SEA; FOR I HAVE SPOKEN IT SAITH THE

LORD GOD; AND IT SI{ALL BE- COME A SPOL TO THE NATIONS". AND I WILL MAKE THEE LIKE THE TOP OF A

ROCK; THOU SHALT BE A PI.ACE TO SPREAD NETS UPOPN. THOU SHALT BE BUII,T NO MORE--". And former Tyre is

so-today.

675.THe reason for Lucifer's fall? He bought his own lie to Adam and Eve,of Gen 3:5 "YE SHALL BE AS GODS"--Ezek 28:2,6,9 "-

-THOU HAST SAID; I AM A GOD. I SIT IN THE SEAT OF GOD IN THE MIDST OF THE SEAS--THOU TIAST SET THINE

}MART AS TIIE HEART OF GOD..WILT THOU SAY BEFORE HIM THAT SLAYETH TTIEE; I AM GOD? BUT THOU

SHALT BE A MAN,AND NO GOD--".

676. Lucifer,and 1/3rd of fallen angelic beings,were totally slain at the close of the pre- Adamic celestial warfare--Ezek 28:8-10

,T}IEY SHALL BRING THEE DOWN TO TT{E PIT,AND THOU S}IALT DIE THE DEATHS OF THEM THAT ARE SLAIN IN

THE MIDST OF THE SEAS. WILT THOU YET SAY BEFORE HIM T}IAT SLAYET THEE; I AM GOD? BUT THOU SHALT

BE A MAN AND NO GOD,IN THE HAND OF HIM THAT SLAYETH THEE. THOU SHALT DIE T}IE DEATHS OF THE

UNCIRCUMCISED,BY TI{E HANDS OF STRANGERS--'. Since that time,slain Satan and his slain demonic angelic beings,have been dis-embodied spirits. They must "gain"embodiemenf',in order to commit their demonic acts.

677. Satan,is just below God in power,wisdom,and beauty--Ezek28:12 "--THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD; THOU SEALEST IrP

THE SUM,FULL OF WISDOM,AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY--'.

678. Unfallen Lucifer,was created perfectly sinless (but not sinless perfect,Rom 8:20. -Ezek 28:15 "THOU WAST PERFECT IN

THY WAYS,FROM TIm DAY THOU WAST CREATED,TILL INIQUITY WAS FOLIND IN TIfiE". That which is created, can

never be wholly equal to the God who created it--or them.

679. Unfallen Lucifer was called 'TIIE ANOINTED CHERUB THAT COVERETH,EzIk2S:14.

680. Unfallen Lucifer,was the angelic head of the pre-Adamic "WORLD THAT THEN WAS",of Gen l:l,with his headquarters being

located in the (original) Garden of Eden -Ezek Ch 28, Isa Ch 14.

681. The Lord's Day,is not Sunday,but the day of the retum of Christ Jesus to stop The Battle of Armegeddon and to rule planet earth

for I,OOO years,Ezek 3O:3 "FOR THE DAY IS NEAR; EVEN TIIE DAY OF THE LORD IS NEAR; A CLOUDY DAY. IT

SHALL BE THE TIME OF THE GENTILES'.

682. Fallen Lucifer,as the symbolic forbidden tree and ifs symbolic forbidden fruit,of Gen Ch 3, is set forth in Ezek Ch 31.

683. Unsaved church-goers-Ezek 33:31,32 "TIIEY SPEAK ONE TO NOTHER,EVERY ONE TO HIS BROTHER"SAYING;

COME,I PRAY YOU,AND HEAR WHAT IS THE WORD THAT COMETH FROM TI# LORD. AND T}IEY COME UNTO

THEE AS THE PEOPLE COMETH,AND THEY SIT BEFORE THEE (AS) MY PEOPLE, AND THEY TMAR TI{Y WORDS; BUT

THEY WILL NOT DO THEM. FOR W]TH THEIR MOUTH THEY SHOW MUCH LOVE,BUT THEIR TMART GOETH AFTER

T}MIR COVETOUSNESS. AND LO, THOU ART UNTO THEM AS A VERY LOVELY SONG OF ONE T}IAT }IATH A

PLEASANT VOICE,AND CAN PLAY WELL ON AN INSTRI.N{ENT; FOR THEY HEAR THY WORDS,BUT THEY DO THEM

NOT'. See also Matt7:13-23, Matt 15:8,9.

684. On self serving priests,ministers,rabbis--Ezek 34:2 "--WOE BE TO TI{E SI{EPI{ERDS OF ISRAEL THAT DO FEED

THEMSELVES! SHOULDNOT THE SHEP- I{ERDS FEED THE FLOCKS"?

685. The millenial Christ Jesus,as the (symbolic) Son of David-Ezek34:24,25

''AND I W1LL SET UP ONE S[{EPHERD OVER THEM,AND HE SHALL FEED TTMM,EVEN MY SERVANT DAVID; HE

SHALL FEED THEM AND HE SHALL BE THEIR SHEPHERD. AND I,T}IE LORD,WJLI RE THEIR GOD,AND ]Vry

SERVANT DAVED A PRINCE AMONG THEM.-".

686. The Adamic curse of t}re land,of Gen 3:17-l9,will be ranoved (within the Holy Land alone) in the millenium--Ezek 34:26-27

''AND I WILL MAKE THEM AND THE PLACES ROUND ABOUT NtY HILL A BLESSING; AND I WILL CAUSE THE

SHOWER TO COME DOWN; THERE SHALL BE SHOWERS OF BLESSING. AND TI{E TREE OF THE FIELD SIIALL YIELD

HER FRUIT,AND TTM EARTH SIIALL YIELD IMR TNCREASE,AND THEY S}IALL BE SAFE IN TTM LAND''

687. The Golan Heights belong solely to Israel--Ezek 36:2 "--EVEN THE ANCIENT HrGH PLACES ARE OUR'S IN

POSSESSION".

688. (We) of THe Mystery Church are Christ's One Body. Israel alone are His People, Ezek34:30 "TI{E HOUSE OF ISRAEL ARE

MY PEOPLE,SAITH THE LORD GOD''.

689. Why saved,resurrected Israelites can (fully) keep The Laws of Moses,during (their) millenial New Testament--Ezek36:24-27

,'FOR I W1LL TAKE YOU FROM AMONG TT{E HEATTMN,AND GATHER YOU OUT OF ALL COLINTRIES,AND WILL

BRING YOU INTO YOUR OWN LAND. T}IEN WILL I SPRINKLE CLEAN WATER UPON YOU,AND YE SHALL BE CLEAN

FROM ALL YOUR FILTHINESS AND FROM ALL YOUR IDOLS,W]LL I CLEANSE YOU. A NEW HEART ALSO WILL I

GIVE YOU A NEV/ SPIRIT WILL I PUT WITHIN YOU; AND I WILL TAKE AWAY THE STONY HEART OUT OF YOUR

FLESH,AND I WILL GTVE YOU AN HEART OF FLESH. AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT WITHIN YOU,AND CAUSE YOU TO

WALK IN MY STATUTES,AND YE SHALL KEEP MY ruDGEMENTS AND DO THEM''.

69O. The Valley of Dry Bones,of Ezek 37: l-l4,slmbolically refers to the actual resrur- ection of the (saved) millenial,House of

lsrael.e.g. Rev ll:l l-14.

691. The "TWO STICKS', of Ezek 37:15-28, do not refer to The Bible (and) The Book of Mormon,(as falsely so suggested by the cult

of Mormonisn), but refers to the re-joining ofthe House of Israel,i.e. The Southern Kingdom of Judah,whose capital was Jerusalem;

and The Northern Kingdom,known as Israel,whose capital was Samaria, e.g. vs 22. These two divided kingdoms,are simply referred

to as Judah and Ephraim,or The House of Judah,and The House of Joseph's son Ephraim.

692. During the foregoing New Testament,millenial,Kingdom of Israel; Christ Jesus will reign over the entire world,from newly

descended,elevated,New Jerusalem;while saved resurrected,King David,will reign over The Saved,United,House of Israel,from the

earthly re-builf Ternple in Old Jerusalem--Ezek 37 :

24-28 "AND DAVID MY SERVANT SHALL BE KING OVER T}IEM; AND THEY ALL SHALL HAVE ONE SHEPHERD;

THEY SHALL ALSO WALK IN MY JI.]DGEMENTS AND OBSERYE MY STATUTES AND DO THEM. AND TIMY SHALL

DWELL IN THE LAND THAT I HAVE GIVEN UNTO JACOB MY

SERVANT,WHEREIN YOUR FATI{ERS HAVE DWELT. AND THEY SHALL DWELL TI{EREIN,EVEN THEY AND T}IEIR

CHILDREN,AND T}IEIR CHILD- REN'S CHILDREN,FOR EVER. AND MY SERVANT DAVID SHALL BE TI{EIR PRINCE

FOREVER.

MOREOVER,I WILL MAKE A COVENANT OF PEACE WITH THEM. IT SHALL BE AN EVERLAST- ING COYENANT

WITH TIIEM. AND I WILL PLACE THEM AND MULTIPLY TIIEM,AND WILL SET MY (earthly) SANCTUARY IN TI#

MIDST OF THEM,FOR EVERMORE. MY (heavenly) TABERNACLE (i.e. New Jerusalem) ALSO SHALL BE WITH TIIEM; YEA,I WILL BE T}IEIR GOD AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. AND THE HEATHEN S}IALL KNOW THAT I THE LORD

DO SANCTIFY ISRAEL,WHEN MY SANCTUARY,(both His earttrly and His heavenly sanctuaries),SHAll BE IN TIIE MIDST

OF T}MM,FOREVER- MORE'.

693. The coming battle of Gog and Magog,of Ezek Ch 38 & 39, will be in two parts, i.e. the opening battle of Armegeddon,and the

final closing battle set forth in Rev 20:7-9. These will be separated by the millenial reign of peace on earth by Christ Jesus,e.g. Rev

20:1-7 .It is not the nations of the European Common Market that will aid Russia in it's attack on The Holy Land,(as commonly so

suggested). These do not "HAllE THE WHORE" and destroy Vatican Rome,but rather mourn her destruction by the forces of Anti-

Christ (Rev Ch 17 and 18)and the loss of trafficking with and through her. The Ten Toes of Daniel,which Anti-Christ W direct,are the

Arabic descendants of the ten ancient enemies of Israel,set forth in Gen 15:18, i.e. (the yellow race) decendants of these ten pagan

nations,headed by Russia,Persia,Libya,lraq,Iran,Armenia,Ethipoia,exemplified by all those Arabic nations bordering The Black

Sea,and known as Asia Minor. These do indeed "HATE TIIE WHORE",and hate Israel.as well.

694. At His millenial return, Christ Jesus does not come to wage the war of Armegeddon,but rather to stop the forces of Anti-Christ

from destroying The Holy Land of Israel. This He does,by the following Divine actions.

Ezek38:19-22 "SURELY IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE A GREAT SIIAKING IN TIIE LAND O' ISRAEL,SO TI{AT TIIE

FIS}IES OF T}M SEA,AND THE FOWLS OF HEAVEN,AND T}IE BEAST OF THE FIELD,AND ALL CREEPING THINGS

THAT CREEP UPON THE EARTH,SHALL SIIAKE AT MY PRESENCE (i.e. by the greatest of global earthquakes),AND ALL OF

T}IE MEN THAT ARE TIPON THE FACE OF T}IE EARTH SHALL SHAKE AT MY PRESENCE PRESENCE; AND T}M

MOUNTAIN SHALL BE T}IROWN DOWN,AND THE STEEP PLACES SHALL FALL DOWN,AND EVERY WALL SHALL

FALL TO THE GROTIND (i.e. evey man made structure on planet earth will totally collapse); --AND I WILL RAIN UPON HIM (i.e.

Anti-Christ) AND UPON HIS HANDS,ANDUPON THE MANY PEOPLE THAT ARE WITHHIM, AN OVERFLOWING

RAIN,AND GREAT HAILSTONES,FIRE, AND BRIMSTONE (i.e. global flooding of rivers,streams,lakes,etc,and the (fire) effects

of exploding volcanos etc)".

695.Five sixths of Anti-Christ's army will be instantly slain-Ezek 39:2 "AND I WILL TtiRN THEE BACK AND LEAVE BUT TI{E

SD(TH PART OF T}IEE--'.

696. Saved,resurrected,Israelites,will be required by God,to cleanse their earthly sanctuary in The Holy Land,that National Israel

dirtied,by having "LEARNED THE WAYS OF TI{E HEATI#N',and thus having greatly polluted it--Ezek 36:17 with Ezek 39:8-16,

and Dan 12:9-12. This 2,3OO (plus) day Cleansing of The Sanctuary,will take place in &e first 7 years of the millenirrm,(Dan 8:13,14)

with Ezek 36:33-35.

(1). The burial of the slain of Armegeddon\*Ezek 39:12,--210 days.

(2). Burning of discarded weapons of wm--Ezek 39:9,------2,3OO days.

A Total of------ 2,51O days-Heb.time.

697. All Israelites will first be retumed to The Holy Land-Ezek39:28. uTlmN SHALL TI{EY KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD

T}#IR GOD,WHICH CAUSED THEM TO BE LED INTO CAPTIVITY AMONG THE }IEATHEN; BUT I HAVE GAT}IERED

Tr{EM INTO THEIR OWN LAND,AND HAVE LEFT (NONE OF THEM) ANY MORE Tr{ERE',.

698. No unsaved,uncircumcised Jew or Gentile,will be permitted to enter The Holy Land of Israel,during the millenium ,Ezek 44:9

,THUS SAITH TT{E LORD GOD. NO STRAN- GE&UNCIRCUMCISED IN }IEART,NORUNCIRCTIMCISED IN

FLESH,SHALL ENTER MY SANCTUARY,OF ANY STRANGER THAT IS AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL".

699. Saved,resurrected,millenial,Israelitish,keeping of the New Testament Covenant of Law,will be solely commemerative and not

redemptive,e .g. Ezek 46:9.

700. The millenial River of The Sanctuary,flowing eastward from beneath elevated New Jerusalem,will be the source of life and

healing to those unsaved masses outside of The Holy'Land of Israel. See Ezek 47:l-l2,with Rev 22:1, Joel 3:18, Zech l3:7, l4:8. It

will cleanse all of the earth's waterways that were turned into blood and otherwise polluted,by Armegeddon's earthly wars.

701 . Daniel,Shadrach,Meshach,and Abednego,were eunuch captives in Babylon,e.g. Dan I :3,9,with Isa 39:7, 2 Kings 20: 18.

702.Darnel2:4throughDanielT',2S,iswrifieninAramaic,theancientlanguageof Syri4andisalmostidenticalwiththeChaldaic

language of Babylon. The language of Daniel retums to Hebrew,in those portions dealing with the prophesied future concerning

National Israel.

703. Daniel's interpretation of King Nebuchadnezzar's dream,of Dan 2:3l-45,states that there would be fow major,world

governments,--and no more--prior to the setting up of the millenial kingdom of Christ Jesus,over planet earth.

(l). The Babylonian Empire. The Golden Empire.

(2). The Medio.Persia Empire. The Silver Empire. The Lion Empire,of Dan Ch 7.

(3). The Grecian Empire. The Brsss Empire. The Bear Empire,of Dan Ch 7.

(a). The Roman Empire. The Iron and Clay Empire, The Leopard Empire,of Dan Ch 7.

The last Empire above,to be a revived composite of all the others, DanT:1.

It is thus implied,that (the quality) of these four major empires,would grow progressively worse,as indicated by the progression from

Gold,to Silver,to Brass,to Iron, and the final form of world government of Iron and Clay,noted above.

704. Daniel predicted,that the millenial return of Christ Jesus,and the end of the foregoing major world empires,will occur sometime

during the foregoing fourth world empire-Dan 2:40-45'AND TIIE FOURTH KINGDOM SHALL BE STRONG AS

IRON,FORAS- MUCH AS IRON BREAKETH IN PIECES AND SUBDUETH ALL THINGS; AND AS IRON BREAKETH ALL

T}MSE,SHALL ITBREAK INPIECES AND BRUISE. AND WHEREAS THOU SAWEST T}IE FEET AND TOES; PART OF POTTERS CLAY AND PART OF IRON, THE KINGDOM

SHALL BE DIVIDED; BUT T}IERE SHALL BE IN IT THE STRENGTH OF IRON,FORASMUCH AS THOU SAWEST TIIE

IRON,MIXED WITH MIRY CLAY. AND AS TI# TOES OF THE FEET WERE PART OF IRON AND PART OF CLAY,SO THE

KINGDOM SHALL BE PARTLY STRONG AND PARTLY BROKEN. AND WHEREAS THOU SAWEST IRON, MTXED WITH

MIRY CLAY,TTMY SHALL MINGLE THEMSELVES WITH THE SEED OF MEN BUT THEY STIALL NOT CLEAVE ONE TO

ANOTHE$ EVEN AS IRON IS NOT MDGD WITH CLAY. AND IN THE DAYS OF T}MSE KINGS SHALL THE GOD OF

HEAVEN SET UP A KINGDOM WHICH S}IALL NEVER BE DESTROYED. AND THE KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO

OT}MR PEOPLE,BUT IT SHALL BREAK IN PIECES AND CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS; AND IT SHALL STAND

FOREVER. FORASMUCH AS THOU SAWEST THAT THE STONE (i.e. The Rock of Ages) WAS CUT OUT OF TI{E

MOTINTAIN WITHOUT HANDS,AND THAT IT BRAKE IN PIECES THE IRON,THE BRASS,T}M CLAY,TM SILVE&AND

TTIE GOLD; THE GREAT GOD HATH MADE KNOWN TO THE KING WHAT SHALL COME TO PASS TMREAFTER; AND

TI{E DREAM IS CERTAIN,AND THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF SURE\*

Note: It is this author's studied opinion,that The United States of America,as the melting pot of the multi ethnic nations,is the

foregoing final form of world government. "THE FEET OF IRON AND CLAY",shown above.

705. The Devil's music,preceeds Devil worship\*Danb 3:5,6 "THAT AT WHAT TIME YE HEAR THE SOUND OF THE

CORNET,FLUTE,HARP,SACKBUT,PSAKTRY, DULCIME&AND ALL KINDS OF MUSIC,YE FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP

TTM GOLDEN TMAGE TIIAT NEBUCHAD- NEZZAR THE KING HATH SET UP. AND WHOSO FALLETH NOT DOWN

AND WORSHIPPETH,THE SAME SHALL T}IE SAME HOUR BE CAST INTO TI{E MIDST OF A BURNING FIERY

FI]RNACE'.

706. The question concerning end time Israel,of Dan 8:13,14,i.e. said to last for 2,3OO days,is answered in detail in Dan 12:9-13, as

shown in the foregoing chart,and concerns Israel's cleansing of Israel's (millenial) Holy Land.

707. Anti-Christ is described in Dan 8:23-25 "AND IN THE LATTER TIME OF TIIEIR KINGDOM,(WHEN THE

TRANSGRESSORS ARE COME TO TT{E FULL); A KINC OF FIERCE COUNTbNANCE AND UNDERSTANDING DARK

SENTENCES SHALL STAND UP. AND HIS POWER SHALL BE MIGHTY,BUT NOT BY HIS OWN POWE& AND HE SHALL

DESTROY WONDERFULLY,AND SHALL PROSPE&AND PRACTISE,AND SHALL DESTROY THE MIGHTY AND T}IE

HOLY PEOPLE. AND THROUGH HIS POLICY ALSO }IE SHALL CAUSE CRAFT TO PROSPER IN HIS HAND; AND }IE

SHALL MAGMFY HIMSELF IN HIS IMART,AN (BY PEACE) SHALL DESTROY MANY. HE ALSO SHALL STAND UP

AGAINST TIIE PRINCE OF PRINCES; BUT HE SHALL BE BROKEN WITHOUT HANDU. See also Rev Ch 13 and 2 Thess Ch 2,

Dan 1l:2i-45.

708. In Dan 9:24's 7O (prophetic) Weeks of Daniel, Daniel accurately foretells of the time of Messiah's birth,as being 62 weeks of

years,(i.e. 444 years),from the Neh 2:1-8 "GOING FORTH OF THE COMMANDMENT TO REBUILD JERUSAI-EM",issued by

Artaxerxes. This,added to the 7 weeks (i.e. 49 years) of vs 2S,therefore would leave Israel with their final 1 week (or 7 years) of The

Great Tribulation,making atotal of 7O "pro- hetic weeks of years". See THE DAY FOR A YEAR--prophetic time formulae,of Num

l4:34, Lev 25:8.

709. A (similitude) of The Glory of God,is set forth in Dan 10:5,6 'A CERTAIN MAN CLOTHED IN LINEN,WHOSE LOINS

WERE GIRDED WITH FINE GOLD OF UPIIAZ. HIS BODY ALSO WAS LIKE THE BERYL (i.e. chrysolite),AND HIS FACE

AS THE APPEARANCE OF LIGHTNING, AND HIS EYES AS LAMPS OF FIRE, AND HIS ARMS AND HIS FEET LIKE IN

COLOUR TO POLISHED BRASS,AND THE VOICE OF HIS WORDS LIKE TIIE VOICE OF A MULTITUDE'. See also Ezek

l:26-28, Rev l:12-16.

710. Daniel,gives one sign of the end of the world,Dan l2:4 "BUT THOU O DANIEL, SHUT UP THE WORDS,AND SEAL TIIE

BOOK,EVEN TO T}IE TIME OF THE END; MA].[Y SHALL RL}N TO AND FRO,AND KNOWLEDGE SHALL BE

INCREASED". The 2Oth century,has seen both already occuring on a global scale.

It should here be noted,that In His Olivet Discourse,of Matt Ch 24,and 25,Christ Jesus opened the book of prophecy,concerning

National Israel,which He had commanded Daniel to close,in the following verse,and which ended the era of all foretelling prophets,

e.g. Luke 16:16, or as Christ told His Jewish Apostles in Mark 13:22 "--BEHOLD, (I) HAVE FORETOLD YOU ALL THINGS'. In

The Jewish epistle of Revelations, John merep repeated (to the Jewish diaspora),that which Christ had already revealed in His Olivet

Discourse.

Tll.That Israel's (earthly) Davidic Monarchy would cease to exist,is set

forth in Hos 1:4 '--AND WILL CAUSE TO CEASE,THE KINGDOM OF TIIE HOUSE OF ISRAEL"

Hos 3:4,5, ,FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL SI{ALL ABIDE MANY DAYS WITH- OUT A KING"AND WITHOUT A

PRINCE,AND WITHOUT A SACRIFICE,AND WITHOUT AN IMAGE,AND WITHOUT AN EPHOD,AND WITHOUT

TERAPHIM"

Hos 7:7 "--ALL TIIEIRKINGS ARE FALLEN--".

Hos lO:3,15 'FORNOW TI{EY SHALL SAY; WE HAVE NO KING--". '--IN THE MORNING SHALL TIIE KING OF ISRAEL

BE UTTERLY CUT OFF',

Hos 13:11 "I GAVE THEE A KING IN MINE ANGE&AND TOOK HIM AWAY IN MY WRATH".

Acts 1:6 "LORD,WILT THOU AT THIS TIME RESTORE AGAIN THE KINGDOM TO ISRAEL"?

It is important to accept the foregoing truth,inasmuch as there are false sects today,that claim to be Israel's "ten lost tribe"

monarchy,e.g. Mormons,and Herbert W. Armstrong's doctrine of Anglo-Israelism,etc.

712. Hos 4:1 I "WHOREDOM,AND WINE,AND NEW WINE,TAKE AWAY THE HEART'.

713. Hos 4:17 "EPHRAIM IS JOINED TO IDOLS; LET HIM ALONE". The same would also apply to all believers encountering

those who cling to idolatry.

714. Hos 5:7 ''THEY HAVE DEALT TREACHEROUSLY AGAINST THE LORD; FOR THEY HAVE BEGOTTEN STRANGE

CHILDREN--'.

7 I 5. When CHrist Jesus will return to set up His millenial rule over Israel--Hos 5 : I 5 "I WILL GO AND RETURN TO MY

PLACE,TILT THEY ACKNOWLEDGE THEIR OFFENCE AND SEEK MY FACE. IN THEIR AFFLICTION THEY WILL SEEK

MEEARLY-.

716.The two witness tribes of Judah and Ephraim,slain during Anti-Christ's invasion of the Holy Land (and remaining unburied),wilI

be resurrected enmasse at the close of the Great Tribulation--Hos 6:1,2 "COME,AND LET US RETURN UNTO THE LORD; FOR

HE HATH TORN,AND I# WILL HEAL US; HE HATH SMITTEN,AND I{E WILL BIND US UP. AFTER TWO DAYS (two

prophetic years),WILL HE REVM US; IN THE THIRD DAY (after the last three years of the great tribulation),HE WILL RAISE

US UP,AND WE SHALL LM IN HIS SIGHT". Compare this with Rev 1l:l-12.

TlT.Israel will eventually recognize Christ Jesus as their Messiah-Hos 8:2,"ISRAEL SHALL CRY UNTO ME; MY GOD,WE

KNOW THEE'.

718. Like all human beings\*Hos 8:7 "FOR THEY HAVE SOWN TI{E WIND,AND TI{EY SHALL REAP THE WHIRLWIND".

Tl9.Moreplacesofworship,butnoHolySpiritwithinthem--Hos8:ll "BECAUSEEPHRAIMHATHMADEMANYALTARSTO

SIN, ALTARS SHALL BE I.INTO HIM SIN".

Hos 8:I4 ''FOR ISRAEL HATH FORGOTTEN HIS MAKER,AND BUILDETH TEMPLES,.

Hos 9:7 "TIIE PROPI{ET IS A FOOL; TIm SPIRITUAL MAN IS MAD".

720. Reason for Israel's three dispersions?--Hos 9:17 "MY GOD WILL CAST THEM AWAY,BECAUSE THEY DID NOT

I{EARKEN UNTO HIM; AND THEY SHALL BE WANDERERS AMONG T}MNATIONS''.

l2l.The forbidden fruit eaten by Adam and Eve,"YE HAVE PLOWED WICKEDNESS YE HAVE REAPED INIQUITY,YE HAVE

EATEN THE FRUIT OF LIES--".Hos l0:13

722.Hos 12:6 "WAIT ON THY GOD,CONTINUALLY".

723.The Etemal Diety of Christ Jesus--Hos 13:4 "I AM TI{E LORD TI{Y GOD,FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT,AND THOU

SHALT KNOW NO GOD BUT ME; FOR THERE IS NO SAVIOUR BESIDE ME,.

724.The way the gospel is to be spread-Joel l:3 "TELL YE YOUR CHILDREN OF IT,AND LET YOUR CHILDREN TELL

THEIR CHILDREN,AND THEIR CHILD- REN,ANOTHER GENERATION". See also Deut 6:6,7, I l:18,19. 725.The opening

battle of Armegeddon is described in Joel 2:l-ll.It will be preceeded by a nucleur attack on The Holy Land by the forces of Anti-

Christ-Joel 2:3 "AFIRE DEVOURETH BEFORE TIIEMAND BEHIND THEMA FLAME BURNETH--".

726. We,of The Mystery Church,of Eph 3:l-lO, the chaste,unblemished,unspotted,virgin bride of Christ,will return with Him in

descended,elevated,New Jerusalem--Joel2:16 \*--LET TIIE BRIDEGROOM GO FORTH OF HIS CHAMBER AND THE BRIDE

OUT OF I{ER CLOSET'.

727.God,calls Israelites,Zionists,Joel 2:23 "88 GLAD TIIEN,YE CHILDREN OF ZION"

728.ln Acts 2:16, Peter refers to Joel 2:28-32,whenhe states: THIS (i.e. this taking place at the yearly (exclusively Jewish) Feast of

Pentecost,IS THAT SPOKEN OF BY THE PROPIIET JOEL". Joel,saw God's (near and far) program of dealing with National Israel-

-i.e. Israel's first and last prophetic days,but nei&er Joel nor Peter (saw) The Dispensation of The Church of The Mystery Age,which

would occur between Petels day,and that which is yet to occur--at the end of the world. (Our) Mystery Church Age was only revealed

(first) in and through the Apostle Paul,Eph 3:l-iO, Rom l6:25,26.thus neither Joel nor Peter could have had any knowledge

concerning it; nor was it to be revealed at The Jewish Pentecost of Acts Ch 2. Failure to discern the foregoing'two mount- ains",of

Israel's separated history,and the valley of The Mystery Church Age lying some- where between them,has led to grave dispensational

errors,by Pentrecostalists,et al.

729.In the millenium-Joel3:17 "SO SHALL YE KNOW THAT I AM TIIE LORD YOUR COD DWELLING IN AON,MY HOLY

MOUNTAIN. THEN SIALL JER- USALEM BE HOLY,AND T}IERE SHALL NO STB.ANGERS PASS THROUGH I{ER ANY

MORE". See akso Psa 46:4,Ezek 47:l,Zech l'4:8, Rev 22:1.

730. Prophecy concerning Christ Jesus at Calvary\* Amos 2:6 "--THEY SOLD THE RIGHTEOUS FOR SILVE&AND TI# POOR

FOR A PAIR OF SHOES".

731. Joel2:7 "--A MAN AND HIS FATHER WILL GO IN UNTO THE SAME MAID,TO PROFANE MY HOLY NAME'.

732.The Holy Land of Palestine originally belonged to the Amorites--Amos 2:1O "ALSO I BROUGHT YOU UP FROM THE

LAND OF EGYPT,AND LED YOU FORTY YEARS THROUGH THE WILDERNESS,TO POSSESS THE LAND OF THE

AMORITES". Claims of the so called P.L.O. et alpotwithstanding..

733. Amos 2:l2 "BUT YE GAVE TIIE NAZARITES (forbidden) WINE TO DRINK, AND COMMANDED Tlm PROPHETS

SAYING; PROPHESYNOT".

734.InAmos 3:1,2, the children of Jacob,i.e. the (Gentile) descendants of Jacob (Israel), were called "TIIE WHOLE FAMILY" of

Jacob,and were not made The Jewish Nation of Israel,until Mt. Sinai,Ex 19:l-8.

735. One of the most important questions in Holy Writ--Amos 3:3 "CAN TWO V/ALK TOGETI{E&EXCEPT THEY BE AGREED?

736. Amos 3:8 "TIIE LORD GOD HATH SPOKEN (past tense); WHO CAN BUT PROPHESY"? i.e. "WHO CAN BUT REPEAT

WHAT GOD HATH ALREADY SET FORTH IN HOLY WRIT"? See Mark L3:21-23, with Col l:24-24. Paul'FILLED UP", i.e. .FULLY COMPLETED",The Holy Bible\*and (no one) has been permitted to either add to it,or to subtract from it,thereafter. Rev

22:18,19.

737. Amos 4:4 "COME TO BETH-EL (e.g. come to church) AND TRANSGRESS". Any and and all building worship,since Paul

temporarily set National Israel's Judahism aside,at Acts 13:46, 18:6, Acts 28:28,wou1d be both divisive and schismatic. See Heb Ch 9.

738. A dire warning to all--Amos 4:12 "-PREPARE TO MEET TIIY GOD--".

739. Why the saved are shunned--Amos 5:lO "THEY HATE HIM THAT REBUKETH IN TI{E GATE,AND TI{EY ABHOR HIM

THAT SPEAKETH UPRIGHTLY".

740. There is a time for the saved to not speak in the name of The Lord-Amos 5:13 "TI#REFORE,THE PRUDENT SHALL KEEP

SILENCE IN THAT TIME,FOR IT IS AN EVIL TIME''.

7 4l . On (some) who say they want The Lord to come--Amos 5 : 1 8 "WOE UNTO YOU THAT DESIRE THE DAY OF THE LORD !

TO W}IAT END IS IT FOR YOU? TI# DAY OF T}IE LORD IS DARKNESS,AND NOT LIGHT".

742. On false worship services--Amos 5:21-23 "I HATE,I DESPISE YOUR FEAST DAYS AND I WILL NOT SMELL IN YOUR

SOLEMN ASSEMBLIES. THOUGH YE OFFER ME BURNT OFFERINGS I WILL NOT ACCEPT THEM; NEIT}IER WILL I

REGARD TI{E PEACE OFFERINGS OF YOUR FAT BEASTS. TAKE THOU AWAY FROM ME TTM NOISE OF THY SONGS;

FOR I WILL NOT HEAR THE MELODY

OF THY VIOLS'. Why not? See Heb Ch 9 & 10. We are to (now) worship God "IN TI{EEAVEMLIES",-"BY A NEW AND

LIVING WAY"--Heb lO:19,2O.

743. On evil chanting--Amos 6:5 "TIIEY CHANT TO Tfm SOUND OF THE VIOL, AND INVENT TO THEMSELVES

INSTRUMENTS OF MUSIC--'.

744. On State licensed religions\*Amos 7:13 "PROPHESY NOT AGAIN ANY MORE AT BETIDL (i.e. the Lord's bouse),FoR IT

IS THE KJNG'S CHAPEL,AND IT IS THE KING'S COURT".

745. On greedy inflated prices--Amos 8:4-6 "IIEAR THIS,O YE THAT SWALLOW UP THE NEEDY,EVEN TO MAKE Tfm

POOR OF THE LAND TO FAIL,SAYING; WHEN WILL TIIE NEW MOON BE GONE, THAT WE MAY SELL CORN? AND

THE SABBATH,THAT WE MAY SET FORTH WHEAT,MAKING THE EPAH SMALL,AND THE S}MKEL GREAT,AND

FALSIFY]NG TI{E BALANCES BY DECEIT? THAT WE MIGHT BUY THE POOR FOR SILVER,AND T}IE NEEDY FOR A

PAIR OF SHOES;YEA,AND SELL TI# REFUSE OF THE WHEAT".

746.The (real) famine,inthe last days-Amos 8:11,12 "BEHOLD,THE DAYS COME SAITH THE LORD GOD,THAT I WILL

SEND A FAMINE IN T}M LAND; NOT A FAMINE OF BREAD,NOR A THIRST FOR WATER"BUT OF I{EARING TTIE

WORDS OF Tlm LORD"--i.e."RIGHTLY DIVIDED"

AND THEY SHALL WANDER FROM SEA TO SEA,AND FROM THE NORTH EVEN TO THE EAST,AND THEY SHALL

RUN TO AND FRO TO SEEK THE WORD OF THE LORD,AND SHALL NOT FIND lT",i.e.there will remain no furtherneed of

"foreign missionaries".

747.lnthe millenium,Christ Jesus (alone) shall rebuild The Temple at Jerusalem. While saved,resurrected,, Israelites will rebuild war

ravaged Palestine-Amos 9: 11,14 "IN THAT DAY WILL (I) RAISE UP THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID THAT IS FALLEN,

AND CLOSE UP THE BREAC}MS THEREOF. AND (I) 1VILL RAISE UP HIS RUINS, AND (I) WILL BUILD IT AS IN TI{E

DAYS OF OLD.

AND I WILL BRING AGAIN T}M CAPTIVITY OF MY PEOPLE OF ISRAEL; AND (THEY) SHALL BUILD T}IE VTASTE

CITIES AND INHABIT THEM; AND (T}MY) SHALL PLANT VINYARDS AND DRINK TTM WINE T}MREOF. (THEY)

SHALL ALSO MAKE GARDENS AND EAT THE FRUIT THEREOF'.

748. Those who may journey to outer space,will not escape the coming millenial ruling judgement and final Great White Throne

eternal destiny judgement. Obadiah l:4 "THOUGH THOU EXALT TI{YSELF AS THE EAGLE,AND THOUGH THOU SET THY

NEST AMONG THE STARS; THENCE WILL I BRING THEE DOWN,SAITH T}IE LORJ),.

749. Christ Jesus Himself authenticates the historical authenticity of Jonah-See Matt 12:3941. 2 Kings l4:25,records the fulfihnent

of a prophecy by Jonah. The "AS",and "SO",in Matt l2:4o,means that Jonah (like Christ Jesus),was also dead,for 72 literal solar

hours.

750. The "GREAT FISH",which swallowed Jonah,in Jonah 1:l7,is never said to have been (a whale),as commonly so suggested,and

as it so appears in Matt 12:4O;aod as indeed might have been the case. The Greek word for this "GREAT FISH",is Ketos,and simply

means--a very large,marine creature.

75 I . The Book of Jonah proves,that the imminent dire judgement of God (may be) avoided or delayed,if proper repentance is observed

by the sinner(s).

7sz.IaMicah 2:l it states; "Vy'OE TO TI{EM THAT DEVISE INIQUITY,AND WORK EVIL UPON THEIR BEDS. WHEN THE

MORNING IS LTGHT THEY PRACTISE IT,BECAUSE IT IS IN THE POWER OF THEIR HANDS.

753. Micah 2:6 "PROPHESY YE NOT. SAY THEY TO THEM THAT PROPI{ESY. THEY SHALL NOT PROPHESY TO

THEM,THAT THEY SHALL NOT TAKE SHAME". Few want to hear the conviction of eittrer the written or spoken word of God.

754. Micah 3:8 "BUT TRULYJ AM FULL OF POWER BY Tlm SPIRIT OF THE LORD--".

755. On paid clerry,Micah 3:l I "TIIE HEADS THEREOF ruDGE FOR REWARD, AND TI{E PRIESTS T}IEREOF TEACH FOR

HIRE,AND THE PROPI{ETS THEREOF DIVINE FOR MONEY--".

756. On newly descended,elevated,millenial,New Jerusalem--The (Jewish) Kingdom of Heaven,of Micah 4:8-\*Micah 4:1-3 "BUT IN

T}IE LAST DAYS IT SHALL COME TO PASS,THAT THE MOUNTAIN OF T}IE HOUSE OF THE LORD SHALL BE ESTABLISHED (IN Tlm TOP OF TIIE MOLINTAIN); AND IT SHALL BE EXALT- ED (ABOVE) Tlm HILLS; AND PEOPLE

SHALL FLOW TINTO IT, (not into it). AND MANY MATIONS SHALL COME AND SAY; COME,AND LET US (GO UP) TO

THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD, AND TO TI# HOUSE OF THE GOD OF JACOB,AND HE WILL TEACH US OF HIS

WAYS,AND WE WILL WALK IN HIS PATHS; FOR THE LAW SHALL GO FORTH OUT OF ZION,AND THE WORD OF TIIE

LORD FROM JERUSALEM. AND HE SHALL JUDGE (with ruling judgement) Rev 19:15) AMONG MANY PEOPLE,AND

REBUKE STRONG NATIONS AFAR OFF, AND TIMY SHALL BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOUGHSHARES,AND THEIR

SPEARS INTO PRLININGHOOKS. NATION SHALL NOT LIFT UP A SWORD AGAINST NATION,NEITHER SHALL THEY

LEARN V/AR ANY MORE".

757.T\emillenial lost survivors of Arrnegeddon,occupying all of planet earth lying outside of The Millenial Holy Land,will continue

to worship their pagan gods\*Micah 4:5 "FOR ALL (unsaved) PEOPLE WILL WALK EVERY ONE IN THE NAME OF HIS GOD"-

-but for the saved within The Holy Land--"AND WE WILL WALK IN THE NAME OF Tm LORD OUR GOD,FOR EVER AND

EVER''.

758. Christ Jesus'birthplace is foretold in Micah 5:2 "BUT THOU,BETHLEHEM EUPHRATAH,THOUGH THOU BE LITTLE

AMONG THE THOUSANDS OF JUDAH, YET OUT OF THEE SHALL }IE COME FORTH UNTO ME,T}IAT IS TO BE THE

RULER IN ISRAEL; WHOSE GOINGS FORTH HAVE BEEN FROM EVERLASTING". The Son,Jesus,was born at Jerusalem,but

Christ-God, 2nd Person Holy Trinity, the Gr En Morphe,Eternal,Visible,Glorious Form of God,has been FROM EVERLASTING"

759. Micah 7;24"T118 GOOD MAN IS PERISI{ED OUT OF TIm EARTH,AND TIIERE IS NONE UPRIGHT AMONG MEN.

T}IEY HUNT EYERY MAN I{IS BROT}IER WITH A NET,THAT TI{EY MAY DO EVIL WITH BOTH HANDS EARNESTLY.

TIIE PRINCE ASKETH AND THE JUDGE ASKETH FOR REWARD AND THE GREAT MAN,HE UTTERETH HIS

MISCHIEVOUS DESIRE. SO THEY WRAP IT UP. THE BEST OF THEM IS AS A BRIER; T}IE MOST UPRIGHT IS SHARPER

THAN A THORNIIEDGE". And so it is today.

760. Micah 7:5,6 "TRUST YE NOT IN A FRIEND; PUT YE NOT CONFIDENCE IN A GUIDE;KEEP Tm DOORS OF THY

MOUTH FROM IIER.IHAT LIETH IN T}IY BOSOM. FOR THE SON DISHONdUNBTTi THE FATHER; T}IE DAUGHTER

RISETH UP AGAINST HER MOTHE&T}IE DAUGHTER-TN.LAW AGAINST HER MOTI{ER IN LAW; A MAN'S ENEMIES

ARE THE MEN OF HIS OWN HOUSE" And so it is also as of today.

761. Micah 7:8 "REJOICE NOT AGAINST ME O MINE ENEMY,WHEN I FALL. I SHALL RISE. WHEN I SIT IN

DARKNESS,THE LORD SHALL BE A LIGHT UNTO ME'.

762. Nahum I:3,7,"THE LORD IS SLOW TO ANGE&AND GREAT IN POWER,AND WILL NOT AT ALL ACQUIT THE

WICKED". "THE LORD IS GOOD. A STRONG- HOLD IN THE DAY OF TROUBLEi{ND t{E KNOWETH THEM THAT

TRUST IN HIM'.

763. Once Satan has been cast into the final lake of fire,sin will never occur the second time,Nahum 19:12, "W}{AT DO YE

IMAGINE AGAINST T}M LORD? I# WILL MAKE AN UTTER END. AFFLICTION SHALL NOT RISE UP TIM SECOND

TIME". ,THOUGH I HAVE AFFLICTED TI{EE,I WILL AFFLICT THEE NO MORE". SeE REV 2I:1.5, .

T6L.LtkeNinevah,it will also occur to Vatican Rome,e.g. Rev Ch 17 & l8--Nahum 3:1-6 "WOE TO Tlm BLOODY CITY. IT IS

ALL FULL OF LIES AND ROBBERY AND TTIE PREY DEPARTETH NOT,-- --TTIERE IS A MULTITUDE OF SLAIN,AND A

GREAT NUMBER OF CARCASES,AND TI{ERE IS NONE END OF TTIEIR COMSES; TTMY STUMBLE UPON THEIR

CORPSES BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF THE WHOREDOMS OF T}IE WELL FAVOURED HARLOT,TM MISTRESS

OF WITCHCRAFTS; TI1AT SELLETH NATIONS TIIROUGH HER (spiritual) WHOREDOMS,AND FAMILIES THROUGH

I{ER WITCHCRAFTS. BEHOLD,I AM AGAINST THEE SA]TH THE LORD OF HOSTS,AND I WILL DISCOVER THY

SKIRTS UPON THY FACE,AND I WILL SHOW THENATIONS THYNAKEDNESS,AND THE KINGDOMS THY SHAME.

AND I WILL CAST ABOMINABLE FILTH UPON.THEE,AND MAKE THEE VILE,AND WILL SET TI#E AS A

GAZINGSTOCK

765. Today's entire judicial system\*Hab l:3,4 "WHY DOST THOU SHOW ME INIQUITY,AND CAUSE ME TO BEHOLD

GRIEVANCE? FOR SPOILING AND VIOLENCE ARE BEFORE ME,AND T}IERE ARE TI{AT RAISE UP STRIFE AND

CONTENTION. THEREFORE THE LAW IS SLACKED,AND JUDGEMENT DOTH NEVER GO FORTH; FOR THE WICKED

DOTH COMPASS ABOUT TTIE RIGHT- EOUS THEREFORE WRONG ruDGEMENT PROCEEDETH'.

,7 66. Hab 1:13 ''THOU ART OF PURER EYES,THAN TO BEHOLD EVIL,AND CANST NOT LOOK ON IMQUITY''. ThE PTECiSE

reason that "WHEN IIE WHO KNEV/ NO SIN,BECAME SIN FOR Us"--for one brief moment in time,at Calvary, --God,The

Father,lst Person Holy Trinity,could not "LOOK UPON" God,The Son,2nd Person Holy Trinity,and why Christ called out--"MY

GOD,MY GOD,WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME". But one moment later,Christ said; "FATHER,INTO THINE HANDS I

COMMIT MY SPIRIT".

767. Onall forms of human governments\*Hab 2:16 "THEREFORE THEY SACRIFICE UNTO THEIRNET,AND BURN INCENSE

UNTO TIIEIR DF,AG; BECAUSE BY THEM TI{EIR PORTION IS FAT,AND THEIR MEAT PLENTEOUS''.

768. On The Pope and Vatican Rome-Hab 2:12 "WOE TO HIM THAT BUILDETH A TOWN WITH BLOOD,AND

ESTABLISHETH A CITY BY INIQUITY".

769. During the millenium ,Hab2l4,"Tm EARTH SHALL BE FILLED WITH TIIE KNOWLEDGE,(not the salvation) OF TI#

GLORY OF THE LORD,AS THE WATER COVER THE SEA.. In this respect see Rev 19:11-16.

770. Upon the Lord's millenial return to planet earth,in elevated New Jerusalem Hab 2:2O'Tm LORD IS lN HIS HOLY TEMPLE;

LET ALL THE EARTH KEEP SILENCE BEFORE HIMU. This silence will last exactly one-half hour--Rwev 8:1.

771. How The Grand Canyon etc were formed-Hab 3:9 "THOU DIDST CLEAYE Tlm EARTH WITHRTERS". lll.rue Lord's Day,is not Sunday,but the day of His millenial return--Zeph 1:14,15 "TI{E GREAT DAy oF TI{E LORD IS NEA&IT IS NEA&AND HASTETH GREATLY,EVEN TI{E VOICE OF TI# DAY OF T}IE LORD; TI{E MIGHTY MAN

ST{ALL CRY TI{ERE BITTERLY T}IAT DAY IS A DAY OF WRATH,A DAY OF TROUBLE ANO USTNSSS,A DAY OF

V/ASTENESS AND DESOLATION,A DAY OF DARKNESS AND GLOOMINESS,A DAY OF CLOUDS AND THICK

DARKNESS". See also Isa2:lO-22; Rev 19:11-21.

773.T\e reason for a rapture of the saved--zepb2:3 "SEEK YE TIIE LORD ALL }.E MEEK oF THE EARTH,WHICH HAVE

WROUGHT HIS JUDGEMENT; SEEK RIGHTEOUSNESS,SEEK MEEKNESS; IT MAY BE YE S}IALL BE HID IN THE DAY

OF Tlm LORD'S ANGER'. See 1 Thess l:lO; 5:9; Rom 5:9. I Thess 4:13-17.

774.The unsavedwho survive The Battle of Armegeddon and reside t}roughout all of planet earth,lying outside of the millenial Holy

Land,will be arbitrarily !1ryed to bow every kneeJo Him who will reip from descended elevated,Niwferusalem, Zeph1:ll "TIIE

LORD WILL BE TERRIBLE UNTO T}IEM; FORI{E WILL FAMISU ATT TIIE GODS OF TIIE EARTH; AND NEN SHALL

WORSHIP HIM,EYERY ONE FROM }IIS PLACE,EVEN ALL T}IE ISLES OF THE HEAT}IEN". SCC MAtt 25:3I-34,PS

76:lO,Rev 19:15.

77 5 . T\e way the emth will appear after Armegeddon--Zeph 3 :6 "I IIAYE cuT oFF TI{E NATIONS; TI#IR TowERS ARE

DESOLATE; I MADE THEIR STREETS V/ASTE,THATNONE PASSETH BY. THEIRCITIES AREDESTROYED,SO THAT

T}MRE IS NO MAN; THAT THERE IS NONE IN}IABTTANT".

776. T}lie confitsion of multiple languages,that occured at The Tower of BabelGen Ch I l,will be retumed to one world

IANgUAgC,dUTiNg thE MiIIENiUM , ZCPb 3:9 "FOR THEN WILL I TURN TO TI# PEOPLE A PURE LANGUAGE,T}IAT TrMY MAY

ALL CALLUPON TIIE NAME OF T}IELORD,TO SERVE HIM S{ITH ONE CONSENT".

777 . We should all "consider our ways"--Haggu l:6,7 , "NOW THEREFORE THUS SAITH TIIE LORD OF HOSTS. CONSIDER

YOIIR WAYS. YE HAVE SOWN MUCH,AND BRING IN LITTLE; YE EAT,BUT YE HAVE NOT ENOUGH; YE DRINK,BUT

YE ARE NOT FILLED WITH DRINK; YE CLOTT# YOU,BUT THERE IS NONE WARM; AND HE THAT EARNETH

WAGES,EARNETH V/AGES TO PUT INTO A BAG WITH HOLES. THUS SAITH TI{E LORD OF HOSTS; CONSIDER YOUR

WAYS''.

778. On the great global earthquake preceeding Armegeddon--Haggai 2:7 "IWLL SHAKE ALL NATIONS--".

779. An who really owns everything-Haggai 2:8 "TrIE SILVER IS MINE,AND TI{E GOLD IS MINE,SAITH THE LORD OF

HOSTS".

780. Zech I:4,5 ''BE NOT AS YOUR FATHERS,UNTO WHOM THE FORMER PROPHETS HAVE CRIED,SAYING; THUS

SAITH THE LOFD OF HOSTS; TLIRN YE NOW FROM YOUR EVIL WAYS,AND FOR YOUR EVIL DOINGS. BUT THEY

DID NOT I#AR NOR HEARKEN UNTO ME SAITH TIfi LORD''

781. Where millenial New Jerusalem will be located\*--Zech 7:17 "--THE LORD SHALL YET COMFORT ZION,AND SHALL

YET CHOOSE JERUSALEM". See also Haggai 2:la,t2

782. A warning to all who hate and abuse true Zionist Israel--Zech2:7,8 "DELIVER TIIYSELF O ZION, TIIAT DWELLEST

WITH THE DAUGHTER OF BABYLON; FOR THUS SAITH TI{E LORD OF HOSTS; AFTER T}M GLORY HATH HE SENT

ME (i.C. ChTist Jesus),UNTO T}IE NATIONS WHICH SPOILED YOU; FOR HE THAT TOUCHETH YOU,ToUCHETH THE

APPLE OF HIS EYE'.

783. The "SEVEN GOLDEN CANDLESTICK" (Jewish) Churches,of Rev 1:11, Rev l:2O,are described trZechCh 4. The 'TWO

SLAIN WITNESSES",of Rev Ch 1 l, are the "TWO OLIVE TREE" Jewish tribes of Judah and Ephraim,who remain under the reip

of Anti-Christ,and are totally slain by Him,in the final 3 ll2 year phase of The Great Tribulation,and are resurrected and raptured,Jt

the close of that Great Tribulation e.g. Rev I l:l1,12 with Ezek37:l-14.

784. Zech 4:6 "--NOT BY MIGHT,NOR BY POWER BUT BY MY SPIRIT,SAITH TI{E LORD" Why so? Isa 4O:13 'FOR WHO

HATH DIRECTED T}M SPIRIT OF THE LORD'?

785. The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse,of Rev 6:l-8,are identified :ri Zech6:l-8, "TIIESE ARE THE FOUR SPIRITS OF THE

I{EAVENS,WHICH GO FORTH FROM STANDINC BEFORE TFIE LORD OF ALL T]IE EARTH"; i.e. The demonic spirits

which,from the Adamic fall,have gone forth spreading wars,famines,pestilences,and death,e.g.Job Ct'l &.2.

786. Christ Jesus alone will rebuild the millenial Temple of David\*Zech6:12,13

,'--BEHOLD T}M MAN WHOSE NAME IS THE BRANCH; AND HE SHALL GROW UP OUT OF HIS PLACE,AND (HE)

SHALL BUILD TIIE TEMPLE OF THE LORD; EVEN TM SHALL BUILD T}IE TEMPLE OF THE LORD,AND }M SHALL

BEAR T}IE GLORY AND SHALL SIT AND RULE UPON HIS THRONE.-'.

787. ZechT:11-13 "TI{EY REFUSED TO HEARKEN AND PULLED AWAY THEIR SHOI.,LDER AND SToPPED THEIR

EARS,T}IAT T}MY SHOULD NOT }MAR. YEA,TI{EY MADE T}IEIR HEARTS AS AN ADAMANT STONE,LEST THEY

SHOULD HEAR T}"IE LAVT,AND TI{E WORDS WHICH THE LORD OF HOSTS HATH SENT IN HIS SPIRIT BY THE

FORMERPROPHETS. THEREFORE,CAME A GREAT WRATH FROM T}IE LORD OF HOSTS. THEREFORE iT IS COME

TO PASS,THAT AS HE CRIED,AND THEY WOIILD NOT I{EAR; SO THEY CRIED,AND I V/OULD NOT HEAR,SAITH THE

LORD OF HOSTS". Godly justice,that is. .

788. This, occured at The Jewish Pentecost of Acts Ch2\*Zech 8:23 "THUS SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS; IN THOSE DAYS IT

SHALL COME TO PASS,T}IAT TEN MEN SHALL TAKE HOLD OUT OF ALL LANGUACES OF THE NATIONS,EVEN

SHALL TAKE HOLD OF THE SKIRTS OF HIM T}IAT IS A JEW,SAYING: WE WILL GO WITH YOU; FOR WE HAVE

}IEARD THAT GOD IS WITH YOU..

789. Christ Jesus described in Zech 9:9 "REJOICE GREATLY O DAUCHTER OF ZION;SHOUT O DAUGHTER OF

JERUSALEM; BEHOLD,T}ry KING COMETH UNTO TTIEE; HE IS ruST,AND HAVING SALVATION; LOV/LY,AND

RIDING UPON AN ASS THE FOAL OF AN ASS".

790. Trees are likened to men,in Zecb, ll:.1,2.

791. The betrayal of Judas,for thirfy pieces is described as follows: Zech ll:12,13'AND I SAID UNTO THEM; IF yE THINK

GOOD,GIVE ME MY PRICE; AND IF NOT,FORBEAR SO THEY WEIG}IED FOR MY PRICE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER.

AND THE LORD SAID TINTO ME; CAST IT UNTO TT{E POTTER; A GOODLY PRICE TIIAT I WAS PRISED OF THEM. AND

I TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER AND CAST THEM TO THE POTTER"IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD''.

792.Tbe entire world will be against Israel,at Armegeddon--Zech l2:3 "AND IN TIIAT DAY WILL I MAKE JERUSALEM A

BTIRDENSOME STONE FORALL PEOPLE; ALL THAT BURDEN THEMSELVES WITH IT SHALL BE CUT TO

PIECES,THOUGH (ALL) THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH BE GATHERED TOGETI{ER AGAINST IT". See Rev 2O:7-9 and Zech

l4:l ,3.

793. God will destroy (all) of the foregoing worldly forces that come against The Holy Land-Zech l2:9 "AND IT SHALL COME TO

PASS IN THAT DAY,THAT I WILL SEEK TO DESTROY (ALL) NATIONS TIIAT COME AGAINST jERUSALEM'. Including

the U.S.A

794. Saved Israelites will recognize and accept Christ Jesus,as Israel's Messiah,at tbattime-Zech 12:lO "AND I WILL POUR UPON

TIIE HOUSE OF DAVID,AND UPON TIIE (millenial) INHABITANTS OF JERU- SALEM,THE SPIRIT OF GRACE AND OF

STIPPLICATIONS; AND THEY SHALL LOOK UPON ME WHOM TI{EY HAVE PIERCED,AND THEY SHALL MOURN FoR

HIM AS ONE MOURNETH FOR HIS ONLY SON,AND SHALL BE IN BITTERNESS FOR HIS FIRSTBORN''. Zechl3:6 "AND ONE SIIALL SAY UNTO HIM; WIIATARE TIIESE WOUNDS IN TIIY HANDS?

THEN HE SHALL ANSWER. THOSE WITH WHICH I WAS WOUNDED IN THE HOUSE OF MY FRIENDS''

795. When The Lord makes His millenial appearance,the following will occur Zechl4:4 "AND HIS FEET SHALL STAND IN

THAT DAY UPON T}IE MOUNT OF OLIVES WHICH IS BEFORE JERUSALEM ON TI{E EAST; AND THE MOUNT OF

OLIVES SHALL CLEAVE IN THE MIDST T}MREOF TOWARD THE EAST AND TOV/ARD THE WEST. AND T}IERE

SHALL BE A VERY GREAT VALLEY; AND HALF OF T}IE MOUNTAIN SHALL REMOVE TOWARD THE NORTH,AND

HALF OF IT TOWARD THE SOUTH'.

796. Saved,or los! every knee shall bow to Christ Jesus in that day because;Zech l4:9 "THE LORD SHALL BE KING OVER ALL

TIIE EARTH. IN THAT DAY SHALL T}MRE BE ONE LORD,AND HIS NAME ONE".

797. Zech 14:12 "AND THIS SHALL BE THE PLAGUE WHEREWITH THE LORD WILL SMITE ALL THE PEOPLE TIIAT

HAVE FOUGHT AGAINST ISRAEL. T}MIR FLESH SHALL CONSUME AWAY WHILE T}IEY STAND UPON T}MIR FEET

AND T}IEIREYES SHALL CONSUME AWAY IN T}IEIRHOLES, AND THEIR TONGUE SHALL CONSUME AWAY IN

T}IEIR MOUTH".

798. Israel's (millenial) New Testament law keeping,will be commemorative and not redemptive,and the unsaved survivors of

Armegeddon will be (forced) to observe them--Zech 14:16 "AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS,THAT EYERYONE THAT IS LEFT

OF ALL THENATIONS WHICH CAME AGAINST JERUSALEM,SHALL EVEN GO UP FROM YEARTO YEAR TO

(arbitradly) WORSHIP THE KING,THE LORD OF HOSTS TO KEEP THE FEAST OF THE TABERNACLES".OT,vs 17-19.

799. Why The Jews are universally hated-Mal2:8,9 "BUT YE ARE DEPARTED OUT OF MY WAY; YE HAVE CAUSED MANY

TO STUMBLE AT THE LAW; YE HAVE CORRUPTED THE COVENANT OF LEVI,SAITH TI{E LORD OF HOSTS.

T}IEREFORE HAVE I ALSO MADE YOU CONTEMPTABLE AND BASE BEFORE ALL T}M PEOPLE; ACCORDINC AS YE

HAVE NOT KEPT MYWAYS,BUT HAVE BEEN PARTIAL IN T}M LAW".

800. On adultery--Mal 2:15 "TAKE HEED TO YOUR SPIRIT,AND LET NONE DEAL TREACHEROUSLY AGAINST THE

WIFE OF HIS YOUTH". On divorce?\*vs 16 'FOR THE LORD,TIIE GOD OF ISRAEL SAITH; THAT HE HATETH THE

PUTTTNG AWAY--''.

801. John The Baptisfs ministry is foretold in Zech 3:l "BEHOLD,I WILL SEND MY MESSENGER,AND m SHAIL PREPARE

THE WAY BEFORE ME; AND THE LORD,WHOM YE SEEK,SHALL SUDDENLY COME TO HIS TEMPLE; EVEN THE

MESSENGER OF THE (New) COVENANT--'

802. The 1O % tithe,is strictly Israelitish,i.e. the (Jewish) income tax,Mal 3:7,(covered in full,elsewhere).

''MATTHEW'

As stated elsewhere,the titles of The Old Testament and The New Testament do not appear in the ancient M.S.S. These two

divisions,came to us through The Roman Catholic Latin Vulgate, and as we shall see,have indeed "WRONGLY DIVIDED,TIIE

WORD OF TRUTH" Dispensationally speakingThe Old Testament, which began at Mt Sinai,Ex 19:l-8,did not end with Malachi,as

commonly so suggested. Although there is a 4OO year ptus "canonical gap" between the close of The Jewish Book of Malachi,and the

beginning ofthe four synoptic gospels of Matt,Mark,Luke,and John, we shall discover,that these four synoptic gospels are not New

Testament,Church epistles,as commonly so labled, but are simply a continuation of Old Testament,Jewish epistles! How do we know

this is true?

(l). In Matt 10:5,6 Christ Jesus plainly states,that whatever gospel He and His twelve (Jewish) Apostles are setting forth; (it),is not to

be given to any Gentile-"THESE TWELVE JESUS SENT FORTH,AND COMMANDED THEM SAYING; GO NOT INTO TIIE

WAY OF TI{E GENTILES,AND INTO ANY CITY OF THE SAMAR TANS ENTER YE NOT; BUT GO RATHER TO THE LOST

SIIEEP OF TTM HOUSE OF ISRAEL'.

(2). And in Matt 15:24-26 Jesus said to the (Gentile) Syrophoenician woman,asking for aid to her (Gentile) daughter--"I AM NOT

SENT BUT IINTO TTM LOST SHEEP OF T}IE HOUSE OF ISRAEL--IT IS NOT RIGHT TO TAKE T}IE CHILDREN'(i.E.

Israel's) BREAD,AND CAST IT TO (Gentile) DOGS".

(3). In Rom l5:8,Paul says of the foregoingrninistry of Christ Jesus--"NOW I SAY; THAT CHRIST JESUS V/AS A MINISTER OF

TIIE CIRCUMCISION (i.e. a Jewish rabbi) --TO CONFIRM THE (Old Testament) PROMISES,MADE LINTO THE (Jewish)

FATHERS''.

(4). Christ's,exclusively (Jewish) Old Testament Law ministry,is also set forth in Gal4:4 "BUT WHEN TI{E FULNESS OF TI{E

TIME WAS COME; cOD SENT FORTH HIS SON;MADE OF A WOMAN; (MADE UNDER Tlm LAW)--of Moses--TO

REDEEM THEM (ust The Jewish Nation of Israel) THAT WERE LINDER THE (Old Testament t) LAW"--of Moses! For any

Gentile to receive Christ's gospel,and the solely Jewish) benefits of it--one must become a ctcumcised proselyte to Judahism! Why

so? Because,at Mt Sinai, God had (temporarily) set aside The Gentiles,and their Gospel of the Un-circumcision--for having come to

a state of universal apostasy,Rom l:18-32. At Mt Sinia,by A Covenant Covenant of Law,God had then and there committed solely

unto newly created National Israel--the oracles of God; Rom 3:1,2, Rom Ch 9 thru 11.

That Matt,Mark,Luke,and John,could not possibly have been designated as New Testament epistles,may readily be shown as follows:

Heb 9:16,17 "FOR WHERE A TESTAMENT IS,THERE MUST ALSO OF NECESS- ITY BE Trm DEATH OF TFIE TESTATOR.

FOR A TESTAMENT (i.e. will) IS OF FORCE (AFTER) MEN ARE DEAD. OTI{ER- WISE IT IS OF NO STRENGTH AT ALL

(wHrLE Tr{E TESTATOR LTVETH)!

In context,Christ Jesus was The Testator of a New Testament, i.e. to replace The Old Testament,immediately abrogated by the newly

created Nation of Israel,at Mt Sinai,e.g. John 7:19.

This New Testament,i.e. New Will,could not possibly "BE PLACED IN FORCE",until sometime ,'AFTER,',the death of The Will

Maker!.

In other words; The New Testament could not possibly have been "IN EFFECT" (during) the life and ministry of Christ Jesus. It was

(necessary) for Christ Jesus to die (before) The New Testament could be placed "IN FORCE". Christ Jesus of course did not

"die",until the very end of the four sytoptic (Jewish) gospels of Matt, Mark,Luke,and John! So--The New Testament could not

possibly have been 'IN EFFECT",(any time during) that time period!

803. Matt l:1 "THE BOOK OF THE GENERATION OF CHRIST JESUS; THE SON OF DAVID;THE SON OF ABRAHAM". It

should be obvious,from the forgoing scriptural use of the word "SON",that it's meaning is not one of referring to a literal filial

relationship,but a spiritual,figurative,relationship. Christ Jesus is elsewhere also referred to as, "THE SON OF MAN\*, ,,THE SON OF

ISRAEL", 'Tt{E SON OF GOD", "THE SON OF JOSEPH AND MARY". In each of these instances,the title of "SON",is never that

of a literal,physical relation- but refers solely to The Numerous,Different Divine Role Forms of The Incarnate Christ Jesus.

For example;when Christ Jesus is called The Son of Abraham,it is a (faith) relationship, om 4: 16 where Abraham is referred to as

"THE (faith) FATHER OF', US ALL. In Gal37,it is said of all the saved (christ Jesus included of course)--,KNow \rE THEREFORE,

THAT (TI{EY WHICH ARE OF FAITH),THE SAME ARE TIIE CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM". Purelv a

fi gurative,spiritual,relationship.

The same holds true,when Christ Jesus is also referred to as "THE SON OF DAVID",in Matt 1: I . Being born (after the flesh),as a

descendant of the Jewish (Kingly) lineage of David; Christ Jesus was entitled to be called a (lineage) "SdN OpbaVID", i.e. a

member of The House of David. The same title,was given to Mary's husband Joseph,in Matt l:2O.

Christ Jesus,was called "AS V/AS SUPPOSED"--,TID SON OF JOSEPH"--and Mary,Luke 3:23,i.e.by all those who falsely

assumed that He was begat by a normal act of human procreation, Which of course He was not--Matt 1:2O, John 8:23,24,54.

804. When Christ Jesus,is called "TI{E SON OF GOD'. This never refers to a literal}hysical relationship,but only to the subservient

role form,assumed by the 2nd Person Holy Trinity ,i.e. of God (as) an obedient Son, sent to do the will oithe lst ierson Holy Trinityi.

e.--of God (As) A Father

805. The Roman Catholic Bible,contains The Apocrypha,i.e. ancient Jewish writings of 25O B.C. ft appears chronologically between

Malachi and The Gospel according to Matthew. Like the writings of the Jewish Historian Josephus,it was declared to 6er noncanonicali.

e. non inspired,by the Council of Trent,l546 A.D. It was also declared to be non-canonical,and non inspired,by The

Westminster Confession of 1643 A.D. The Jews never included it in their Old Testament scriptures and it was nevir quoted from,by

Christ Jesus.

806. The four (Jewish) gospels of MatlMark,Luke,and John,are called synoptic,in that they present the same Christ Jesus,from fow

different points of view:

(l). Matthew presents Christ Jesus as The King.

(2). Mark presents Christ Jesus as The Servant.

(3). Luke presents Christ Jesus as The God-Man.

( ) John presents Christ Jesus as The Etemal Jehovah God,"I AM,',of Ex 3:14.

807. In Matt 2:19-23,Joseph's disobedience of (vs 22,23).led to Christ Jesus having been "raised in Naarath", rather than His recorded

"birthplace"ofBethlehem. Lateron,atJohnT:14-53,thisledtoarejectionofHisMessiaship,e.g.verses26,2T,40-43.Havingbeen

"raised" in Nazareth,rather than Bethlehem,Christ Jesus was known as "A NAZARITE",MaII 2:23, rather than as He truly wai-"A

BETTILEHEMITE\*. Micah 5:2,of course plainly stated, that The Messiah was to be born in the latter.

808. The Gospel of the Kingdom of Heaver, appears only in Matthew. It refers to the coming of The (sfictly Israelitish) millenial

Kingdom (of the heavens) to be over planet earth,e.g. Dan 7:26,27, Luke 1:3O-33,i.e. This (Jewish) New Testament Kingdom,is set

forth in Heb 8:6-13,Jer 31:31-34.

Little wonder tlen,that this millenial restoration of the strictly Jewish Davidic Monarchy, --under Israel's Heavenly King,Clnist Jesus-

-was not to be given to any Gentile-Matt lO:5,6; Ma$ 15:24, Gal 4:4, Rom l5:8. It didn't concern (Gentiles) per sL; but-only those

saved,resurrected Gentile members of the (old) creation,who will share "TIIE OUTER COURT' of The promised land with

saved,resurrectd,(Jewish) members of the (old) creation,occupying The Holy Land of Palestine's ,INNER COURT".

As members of a (new) creation,in Christ Jesus,i.e."HlS ONE BODY",we,the members of The Mystery Church of Eph 3:l-10, Rom

16:25,26, do not occupy any portion of planet earth during the millenium, but "reign with" our bridegroom Christ Jesus,from

descended,elevated,New Jerusalem.

809. The Three Divine Role Forms,of The Holy Trinity,are (simultaneously) in view,at Jotrn's waterbaptism of Christ Jesus,of Matt

3:13-17,as follows:

(l). God,The Son,2nd Person Holy Trinity,is emerging from His water baptism in Jordan-(while)-:

(2). GodThe Father is speaking to Him from Heaven--while:

(3). God,The Holy Spirit is descending and alighting upon God,The Son. Each One,(occuring simultaneously).

810. As shown in an earlier portion of this study; being "IMMANUEL,GOD WITH US"and the pre-existeni;fSHOVAH GOD,I

AM",of Ex 3:14; Christ Jesus,could not possibly have wrongfully responded to His so called temptation by Satargat Matt 4:1-l l. Why

not? Heb 5:9, He was "MADE PEMECTMAN,AND PERFECT GOD",and as it states in James l:13 "GbD,(CANNOT) BE

TEMPTED WITH EVIL--". Thus,it was not that Christ Jesus was not tempted,but that He could not be tempted. He simply (permitted) His Divine ears to (listen to) the same filthy temptation with which Satan tempts every human being. As such,Christ Jesus

could then (fully appreciate) the tremendous foce of evil exerted by Satan,on a much weaker humankind,--and make a sure way for all

to escape it-at Calvary. Note,that in Matt 4:7, Christ Jesus said to Satan; 'THOU SHALT NOT TEMPT (me,implied) THE LORD

TIIY GOD",and thus perfectly agreeing with James l: l3,conceming Himself,as 'IMMANUEL,GOD WITH US".

811. In Matt 4:lT,Christ Jesus is calling National Israel,to National repentance as follows: --"REPENT. FOR THE (Jewish)

KTNGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND".

812. Matt Ch S,Sermon on the Mount,giving of The Beatitudes,is pure Mosaic law,and simply sets forth the Divine administration of

that law,during Christ's millenial Kingdom of the Heavens,over planet earth. See Matt l9:27-3O,as to the exclusive (Jewish)

administration of that millenial kingdom,together with Luke 1:30-33.

813. The saved are not to "(MAKE) YOUR LIGHT SHINE",but to (LET) YOUR LIGHT SHfNE",Matt 5:16. 6.

Any "LIGHT",that shines forth from the life of the saved,is produced solely by The Indwelling Holy Spirit of Christ Jesus,e.g. John

15:1-8. "IT IS NO LONGER I SAID PA{IL--BUT CHRIST JESUS THAT DWELLETH IN ME'. The saved are not to "PRODUCE

FRUIT' for God,but simply to "BEAR" that fruit,which is produced solely by the Indwelling Holy Spirit of Christ Jesus.

814. Much doctrinal error,has resulted from the mis-reading of the following verses:

Matt 5: 17, I 8 "THINK NOT THAT I AM COME TO DESTROY THE LAW,OR THE PROPHETS; I AM NOT COME TO

DESTROY,BUT TO FULFIL. FOR VERILY I SAY LINTO YOU; TILL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS,ONE JOT OR ONE

TITTLE SHALL IN NO WTSE PASS FROM THE LAW,TILL ALL BE FUL- FILLED". There are those,who for whatever

reasoqwould change the foregoing word "FULFILL" and \*FUL- FILLED",to 'ENFORCE",and "ENFORCED". However,The Holy

Spirit did indeed emply the correct words,as written.

At the time ofthe foregoing statement,by Christ Jesus,both He and the entire Jewish Nation of Israael,were still very much (under)

The Old Testament,Levitical,Letter-of-the-Law-of-Moses! It was until later,i.e. atCalvary, that Christ Jesus did indeed "FULFILL"

that law,"TAKING IT OUT OF THE WAY; NAILING IT TO HIS CROSS,Eph 2:lA,l5, Rom 6:14,2 Cor 3:6-10,Ga!2:16,21 etc.

There are those,who for whatever reason(s),would put us (back under) the FULLY FULFILLED",(and tlerefore fully abolished),Old

Testament Levitical Letter-of-the-Law-of Moses. A law,which Christ Jesus Vicariiously "FULFILLED". For all those unable to do so

for themselves--e.g. Rom 8:2-4. Christ Jesus "FULFILLED" that law,by having walked in (perfect) obedience to it,thus satisfying the

righteous demands of a righteous God-for us. It is (His) record of "LAWKEEPING", that the saved are to have imputed to their

account,and not their own record,and in this way alone that one may become ruSTI- FlED,before Alnighty God. Contrary to the

teachings of The 7th Day Adventists,et al. The Laws of Moses consisted of the three (inseparable) parts that were called

"COMMANDMENTS", 'JUDGEMENTS",(and) "ORDINANCES". All three were "FULFILLED" at Calvary. ,and that is why all

three were 'ABOLISHED" (de-jure)-- at Calvary.

815. The Bible reognizes only two causes for divorce,as follows:

Matt 5:31,32'IT HATH BEEN SAID;WHOSOEVER SIIALL PUT AWAY HIS WIFE,LET HIM GIYE I{ER A WRITING OF

DIVORCEMENT; BUT I SAY TINTO YOU; THAT WHOSOEVER SHALL PUT AWAY HIS WTFE,SAVING FOR TIIE CAUSE

OF FORMCATION,CAUSETH HER TO COMMIT ADULTERY. AND WHOSOEVER SHALL MARRY HER THAT IS

DIVORCED,COMMITTETH ADULTERY''.

Note: The Holy Spirit herein chose two different Gr. words,with two different meanings;i.e. Fornication-- the Gr . Porneus--

meaning,to act the Hmlot lit. to indulge in unlawful lust; fig.-to practice idolatry.

Adultery-Gr. Mokamai,simply meaning "to commit adultery". The Holy Spirit also included a form of spiritual ido1atry,i.e.a lack of

belief in the one true God,as "just rcause", for divorcing one's married partner. Thus,both physical adultery,and confirmed spiritual

adultery,are Biblical 'Just cause(s)" for divorce.

816. Time and chance happens to both saved and losi alike-Matt 5:45'FOR HE MAKETH HIS SLIN TO RISE ON THE EVIL AND

TIIE GOOD,AND SENDETH RAIN ON THE ruST,AND ON TI{E IINruST'. See also Eccl9:11. Nature,is impartial.

817. On the performing of charitable deeds--Matt 6:1-4 "TAKE IIEED THAT YE DO NOT YOUR ALMS BEFORE MEN,TO BE

SEEN OF TI{EM; OTIIERWISE YE HAVE NO REWARD OF YOUR FATHER WHICH IS IN I{EAVEN. T}IEREFORE WHEN

THOU DOEST THINEALMS,DONOT SOUND A TRUMPET BEFORE TI{EE,AS THE HYPOCRITES DO IN THE

SYNAGOGUES AND IN TI{E STREETS,THAT T}IEY MAY HAVE GLORY OF MEN. VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU; TIIEY

HAVE THEIR REWARD. BUT WHEN THOU DOEST ALMS,LET NOT THY LEFT HAND KNOW WHAT THY zuGHT HAND

DOETH,TI{AT THINE ALMS MAY BE IN SECRET; AND THY FATI{ER WHICH SEETH IN SECRET,HIMSELF SHALL

REWARD THEE OPENLY". So much forbragging openly about it.

81 8. The way (to) pray,and the way (not to) pray:

How (not) to pray,Matt 6:5 "WHEN THOU PRAYEST,THOU SHALT NOT BE AS TItr I{YPOCRITES ARE. FOR THEY LOVE

TO PRAY,STANDING IN TI# SYNAGOGI"IES AND IN THE CORNERS OF THE STREETS,THAT THEY MIGHT BE SEEN

OF MEN. VERILY I SAY;THEY HAVE TI{EIR REWARD.

How (to) pray-Matt 6:6,7 "BUT WHEN THOU PRAYEST,ENTER INTO THY CLOSET,AND WHEN THOU HAST SHUT Tm

DOOR,PRAY TO THY FAT}MR IN SECRET,AND THY FATTIER WHICH SEETH IN SECRET,SHALL REWARD T}ME

OPENLY. BUT WHEN YE PRAY,USE NOT VAIN REPETITIONS AS THE HEATI{EN DO; FOR THEY THINK THAT T}IEY

SHALL BE HEARD FOR TIMIRMUCH SPEAKING".

Eph 6: 18 "PRAYING ALWAYS V/ITH ALL PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION (IN THE SPIRIT--".

Rom 8:26 "LIKEWSE THE SPIRIT ALSO HELPETH OUR INFIRMITIES; FOR WE KNOW NOT WHAT WE SHOULD PRAY FOR AS WE OUGHT; BUT THE SPIRIT ITSELF MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR US WITH GROANINGS WHICH CANNOT

BE UTTERED. AND HE THAT SEARCHETH THE IMARTS KNOWETH WIIAT IS T}IE MIND OF T}IE SPIRIT; BECAUSE

HE MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR THE SAINTS OF GOD,ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD''.

819. Matt 6:8 "--FOR YOUR FATIIER KNOWETH WHAT THINGS YE IIAVE NEED OF BEFORE YE ASK HIM".

820. The so called Lords Prayer,of Matt 6:9-l5,is actually The Jewish Apostles Prayer. The Lord's Prayer is that of John Ch 17.

We,of The Mystery Church,of Eph 3:l-1O, Rom 16:25,26, (i.e. of this dispensation of Grace),should not pray the

(Jewish,millenial,Kingdom of Heaven) prayer of Matt 6:8-15. Why not? Because the foregoing (Jewish) millenial Kingdom is not to

occur,until following The Great Tribulation Battle of Armegeddon,i,e,The Day of (Satanic) Wrath,Rev 16:13-16-and "WE ARE NOT

APPOINTED TO THAT WRATH",Rom 5:9. I Thess 1:lO, I Thess 5:9. If (we) were to pray the (Jewish) millenial prayer of Matt

6:8-15, (we) would be praying ourselves in and through that "WRATH",---- which (we) were never intended to go through. (Our)

rapture,of I Thess 4:13-17, will occur prior to Armegeddon and the coming of The Lord's (Jewish) millenial Kingdom. (Our)

prayer,for (our) rapture,is set forth in Rom 8:22,23.

821. On getting wealthy.Matt 6:19-21 'LAY NOT UP FOR YOURSELVES TREAS- URES UPON EARTH,WHERE MOTH DOTH

CORRUPT AND THIEVES BREAK THROUGH AND STEAL; BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASLIRES IN

HEAVEN,WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DOTH CORRUPT,AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK THROUGH

NOT STEAL. FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS,TI{ERE W]LL YOUR HEART BE ALSO''.

822.There are no neutral sidelines where salvation is concerned--Matt 6:24 'NO MAN CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR

EITHERHE WILL HATE Trm ONE AND LOVE TI# OTI{ER; ORELSE HE WILL HOLD TO TI{E ONE AND DESPISE T}m

OTIIER. YE CANNOT SERVE GOD (AND) SATAN". Note Eccl 12:7. Where upon death,man's spiritreturns unto (the) God who

gave it,i.e.whom it chose to serve..Satan god,or Jehovah God.

823. Life's priority is Matt 6:33,"SEEK YE FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD,AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS; AND ALL THESE

(needful"human,daily requirements) V/LL BE ADDED UNTO YOU". Most igrore t$is (priority).

824. Those whon would follow this council of God,would need no therapist;Matt 6:34 "TAKE NO THOUGHT FOR THE

MORROV/. FOR THE MORROW SHALL TAKE THOUGHT FOR THE THINGS OF ITSELF. SUFFICIENT UNTO THE DAY IS

T}IE EVIL T}IEREOF''.

Phil3:13 "FORGETTING THOSE THINGS WHICHARE BEHIND--".

Note: One should not (unduly) dwell on "TllE THINGS WHICH ARE PAST";or "THE THINGS WHICH (MAY) BE ON THE

MORROW'. All one can "handle",is that which is taking place--today. Or as God has cautioned and advised. .SUFFICIENT UNTO

THE DAY (in progress) lS TIIE EVIL THEREOF". Forget the hurtfirl past. Do not unduly worry about the future. Because all one

can really "take",is--one day at a time.

The saved,are not to wrestle with so called psychiatric phobias,fears. Why not? 1 Tim 1:7 "FOR GOD HATH NOT GIVEN (US)

Tlm SPIRIT OF FEAR;BUT OF POWE&AND OF LOVE, AND OF A SOUND MIND'. If we (have) God--"GOD,(IS) LOVE",and

so as it says in 1 John 4: l8 "TlmRE IS NO FEA&IN LOVE; BUT (the indwelling) PERIECT LOVE (of God)-CASTETH OUT

FEAR. BECAUSE FEAR (caused by the indwelling spirit of Satan) HATH TORMENT. HE TIIAT FEARETH,IS NOT MADE

PERFECT IN LOVE",(or unsaved).

825. Those who would not permit themselves to be placed under the conviction of God's word,commonly quote the following,to those

who would witness to them:

Matt 7:l "JUDGE NOT,THAT YE BE NOT JUDGED" and Rom 2:l "THEREFORE TI{OU ART INEXCUS- ABLE O

MAN,WHOSO EVER THOU ART THAT JTIDGEST ANOTHER. FOR WHEREIN THOU JUDGEST ANOTIm&THOU

CONDEMNEST THYSELF, FOR THOU THAT JUDGEST,DOEST TIIE SAME THINGS''.

Note: I,(as a saved person) have no scriptural authority to judge another persons actions, --"FOR (ALL) HAVE SINNED AND COME

SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD". I,as a saved person,(do) have "the scriptural authority",to judge another's (professed doctrines).

In Matt 7:l5,Christ Jesus tells (the saved) to "BEWARE OF FALSE PROPI{ETS,WHICH COME TO YOU IN S}IEEP'S

CloTHlNc,i.e.pretending to be (Christ-Ones),BUT INWARDLY THEY ARE RAVENING WOLVES. YE,SHALL KNOW THEM

BY (TI{EIR) FRUITS", Paul,said to the saved,in Rom 16:17 'NOW I BESEECH YOU BRETHREN,(MARK THEM,WHICH

CAUSE OFFENCES,CONTRARY TO THE DOCTRINE WHICH YE HAVE LEARNED),AND AVOID THEM'.

In Phil 3:17, Paul again warns the saved--"BRETHREN,BE FOLLOWERS TOGETIIER OF ME,AND MARK TTIEM,WHICH

V/ALKSO AS YE HAVE US FORAN EXAMPLE--"..

Ad in I John 4:1, it says--"BELOYED,BELIEVE NOT EVERY SPIRIT,BUT TRY THE SPIRITS,WHETIIER THEY ARE OF

GOD. BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROP}MTS ARE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD".

If the saved,could not recopize,and judge the false dockines of others,they could not comply with the above verses; i.e. to judge,and

expose,and correct, those who are in need of(doctrinal)judging,and (doctrinal) correcting.

We,(the saved) do indeed have the scriptural authority to (iudge) another's right,or urong,doctrines. We do this,by simply giving the

offender the words of God--wbich (iudges) every person's doctrinal position;e.g. lobn 12:48 "HE THAT REJECTETH ME,AND

RECEIVETH NOT MY V/ORDS,HATH ONE THAT ruDGETH HIM. THE WORD,THAT I HAVE SPOKEN,TI{E SAME SHALL

JLIDGE HIM IN THE LAST DAY". We,are simply to set forth the (iudging) scriptures,that (alone) judge 'the spiritual position" of all

human beings. There is only one prerequisite for any person to be able to judge (the doctrinal position of) another person. Matt 7:3-5

,AND WHY BEHOLDEST THOU THE MOTE TTIAT IS IN THY BROTHER'S EYE,BUT CONSIDERESTNOT TTIE BEAM

THAT IS IN THINE OWN EYE? OR HOW WILT THOU SAY TO THE BROTHER. LET ME PULL OUT THE MOTE OUT OF THINE E\.E,AND BEHOLD A BEAM IS IN THINE OWN EYE? THOU HYPOCRITE; (FIRST) CAST OUT T}IE BEAM OUT

OF THINE OWN EYE (AND THEN) SHALT THOU SEE CLEARLY TO CAST OUT THE MOTE OUT OF THY BROTHER'S

EYE".i..e (First),you get saved.(and then) you have the scriptural authority to judge the doctrinal position of others.

826. In order to fully comprehend the word of God,we are told in MaLl7:.1,8 "ASK,AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN YOU; SEEK,AND

YE SHALL FIND; KNOCK,AND IT S}IALL BE OPENED LINTO YOU. FOREVERY ONE THAT ASKETH,RECEIV- ETH;

AND HE THAT SEEKETH,FINDETH; AND TO HIM TI{AT KNOCKETH,IT SIIALL BE OPENED,.

Isa 28:9,10 "WHOM SHALL rm TEACH KNOWLEDGE? AND WHOM SHALL IIE MAKE TO UNDER- STAND DOCTRINE?

THEM THAT ARE WEANED FROM THE MILK,AND DRAWN FROM THE BREASTS. FOR PRECEPT MUST BE UPON

PRXCEPT; PRECEPT UPON PRECEPT; LINE UPON LINE; LINE UPON LINE; }IERE A LITTLE,AND THERE A LITTLE".

James 1:5 "IF ANY OF YOU LACK WISDOM,LET HIM ASK OF GOD,THAT GIVETH TO ALL MEN LIBERALLY AND

UPBRAIDETH NOT; AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN HIM".

Heb 5:13,14 "EVERYONE THAT USETH MILK IS LTNSKILLFUL IN THE WORD OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; FOR I{E IS A BABE.

BUT STRONG MEAT,BELONGETH TO TIIEM THAT ARE OF FULL AGE,EVEN THOSE WHO BY REASON OF USE,HAVE

T}IEIR SENSES EXERCISED TO DISCERN BOTH GOOD AND BAD".

827. Christ Jesus said; that most human beings,including sincerely devoted "religious persons",will be eternally lost. Even those who

call Christ Jesus their Lord,and claim to have done many wonderful works "in His Name" --Matt 'l:13,14,21-23 'ENTER YE IN AT

T}IE STRAIT GATE; FOR WIDE IS THE GATE,AND BROAD IS T}IE WAY,THAT LEADETH TO DESTRUCTION,AND

(MANY) T}MRE BE WHIICH GO IN TI{EREAT. BECAUSE STRAIT IS THE GATE,AND NARROW IS TTM WAY, WHICH

LEADETH UNTO LIFE,AND (FEW THERE BE THAT FIND IT". (MA}TB WILL SAY TO ME IN THAT DAY;

LORD,LORD,HAVE WE NOT PROPHESIED IN THY NAME? AND IN THY NAME HAVE CAST OUT DEVILS? AND IN

THYNAME HAYE DONE MANY WONDERFUL WORKS?

AND THEN WILL I PROFESS UNTO TIIEM; DEPART FROM ME,YE THAT WORK INIQUITY''. I NEVER KNEW

YOU".Most human beings are going to be lost. So said Christ Jesus also,in Matt 2O:16 "--FOR (MAIIY) BE CALLED,BUT (FEW)

CHOSEN''.

828. Matt 8:11,12 '--MANY (millenial saved Jews) SHALL COME FROM THE EAST AND WEST,AND SHALL SIT DOWN

WITH ABRAHAM,AND ISAAC,AND JACOB,IN THE (millenial,Holy Land) DAVIDIC KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. BUT THE

(Iost) CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM SHALL BE CAST OUT,INTO OUTERDARK-NESS. THERE SHALL BE WEEPING

AND GNASHING OF TEETH''.

Note: The lost survivors of Armegeddon,will be cast into the nucleur destroyed,atmospherically darkened,planet earth,lying outside of

the millenioal Holy Land. See Rev 22:l5,Piev 16:8-11.

829. What Christ Jesus said about pagan funeral services,Matt 8:21,22 'ANOTIDR OF HIS DISCIPLES SAID UNTO HIM;

LORD,SUFFER ME F1RST TO GO AND BURY MY FATHER. BUT JESUS SAID LINTO HIM; FOLLOW ME,AND LET TIIE

(spiritually) DEAD,BURY THEIR (physically) DEAD'.

830. Satanic,demon spirits "must seek embodiement",in order to perform their evil devices,be it in humans,or in animals,Matt 8:3 I

''SO THE DEMONS BESOUGHT HIM SAYING; IF THOU CAST US OUT,SUFFERUS TO GO AWAY INTO THE HERD OF

SWINE'. Better in the swine,said they--than in nothing,or no one.

83 1. Even Satan's demon spirits,(acknowledge) Christ Jesus,as The Son of God,i.e. as did Peter,(insincerely) do so,at Matt 16:16-with

Matt2l-23.e.g. Matt 8:29 "AND BEHOLD THEY (i.e. the demons in context) CRIED OUT. WHAT.HAVE WE TO DO WITH

THEE,JESUS,THOU SON OF GOD--''.

832. Saved Israelites are not called The Body of Christ,as are we of The Mystery Church of Eph 3:1-lO,but are called Matt 9:15

''THE CHILDREN OF THE BRIDECHAMBER.

833. The Pharisees,commited the unforgivable sin,by their following indictment of Christ Jesus--Matt 9:34 "BUT THE PHARISEES

SAID; IIE CASTETH OUT DEVILS THROUGH THE PRINCE OF Tfm DEVILS" That,is blasphemy of llhe Holy Spirit. Not to be

forgiven in this world,nor in the world to come,Matt 12:22-32

834. When they were commissioned by Christ Jesus,to preach the (Jewish) gospel of The (millenial) Kingdom of Heaven,at Matt

10:1. It is said that they were given "POWER",Io do so. Even Judas Iscariot "A KNOWN DEVIL" at that time,was also given this

same"POWER"--seeJohn6:67-71. Notoneofthesetwelve(Jewish)Discipleswassavedatthistime,e.g.John15:15-16,Matt

l6,'21-23,Lvke 22-32, and John Ch2O. Thus,at the commissioning of Matt lO: l; being given "POWER" to (speak) the gospel,was

not synonomous with their having been saved at that time.

835. The Gospel of The Kingdom of Heaven,was strictly Israelitish,as stated earlier in this study,and was nevsr to be given to any

Gentile-of any dispensation--Matt lO:5,6 "THESE TWELVE JESUS SENT FORTH,AND COMMANDED TIIEM SAYING. GO

NOT INTO THE WAY OF THE GENTILES,AND INTO ANY CITY OF T}IE SAMARITANS ENTER YE NOT; BUT GO

RATHE&TO T}IE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL''.

Matt 15'.24,26 "BUT HE ANSWERED (the Syrophooenician Gentile woman,in context) AND SAID I AM NOT SENT BUT LINTO

TI# LOST SIIEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. IT IS NOT RIGHT TO TAKE Tm CHILDREN'S (Israels) BREAD,AND CAST

IT TO (Gentile) DOGS"

Rom l5:8 'NOW I SAY; THAT CHRIST JESUS WAS A MIMSTER OF TIIE CIRCITMCISION (i.e.of The Jews alone),--TO

CONFIRM TI{E (Old Testament) PROMISES MADE UNTO TFIE (Israelitish,patriarchal) FATFDRS".

Gal4:4 "AND WHEN Tm FULNESS OF TIME WAS COME; GOD SENT FORTH HIS SON,MADE OF A WOMAN,MADE UNDER Tm (Old Testament) LAV/; TO REDEEM THOSE (Jews) UNDER THE LAW". Later on we will discover,how the aboye

applied only to the so called post resurrection Great Commission,of Mark l6:15-18, and Matt 28:19,2O.

Here,it is important to note,the (exclusively Jewish) sigrr gfts of Matt 1O:8 of "HEAL THE SICK; CLEANSE THE LEPER: RAISE

TIIE DEAD; CAST OUT DEVILS: Caretully note this also.-FREELY YE HAVE RECEIVED; FREELY GIVE'. These (Jewish)

sign gifts of The Holy Spirit,had nothing to do with the need to first be saved,in order to receive these "POWERS"! As shown

earlier,Judas Iscariot was also given these sign gits of The Holy Spirit--i.e. as a known demon. These same (exclusively Jewish) sign

gifts of The Holy Spirit, ceased at the temporary suspension of the (exclusively Jewish) millenial,Kingdom of Heaven gospel,at Matt

16:20, and were simply (re-given) to the post resurrection,Jewish Apostles,at Mark 16: l5-l8,by their risen Messiah.

836. Matt 1O:l l-14 "AND INTO WHATSOEVER CITY OR TOWN YE SHALL ENTE&ENQUIRE WHO IN IT IS

WORTHY,AND THERE ABIDE TILL YE GO HENCE. AND WHEN YE COME INTO AN HOUSE (i.e. of the saved) SALUTE

IT. AND IF T}IE HOUSE BE WORTHY,LET YOUR PEACE COME UPON IT; BUT IF IT BE NOT WORT}IY,LET YOUR

PEACE RETURN TINTO YOU. AND WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT RECEIVE YOU,NOR HEAR YOUR WORDS,WHEN YE

DEPART OUT OF THAT HOUSE OR CITY,SHAKE OFF TI{E DUST OFF YOUR FEET 837.

837.The way the saved are to handle the lost-Matt 10:16 "BEHOLD,I SEND YOU FORTH AS SIIEEP IN Tlm MIDST OF

WOLVES. BE YE THEREFORE WISE AS SERPENTS,AND HARMLESS AS DOVES".

838. Or witnessing by the saved,Matt lO:2O 'FOR IT IS NOT YE TI{AT SPEAK,BUT THE SPIRIT OF YOUR FATHER WHICH

SPEAKETH IN YOU'.

839 ''AND YE SHALL BE HATED OF ALL MEN FORMYNAME.S SAKE; BUT IIE THAT ENDURETH TO THE END

SHALL BE SAVED'. Those who would teach the ensnaring doctrine of the (in)security of the saved,are quick to quote the laffer

portion of this (exclusively Jewish) gospel admonition. The Jews,who "ENDURE TO Tlm END",of The Great Tribulation assault by

Anti-Christ on The Holy Land of Palestine,will be physi- cally saved from that attack on Israel,e.g. Ps 91, Isa 26:2O:2l,Ps 27:5; Zech

2:32, Rev 3: lO. These saved Jews,will also be then raptured.

840. The (lost) should now take heed--God's eternal recording,of every idle word and deed,is taking place,and will be played back in

full,at The Great WhiteThrone Judgement ofthe loslat Rev 2O:ll-15.

841. God does not approve of secret orders,secret societies,and the like-Matt 1O:27 "WHAT I TELL YOU IN DARKNESS,THAT

SPEAK YE IN THE LIGHT; AND WHAT YE I{EAR IN TI# EAR"THAT PREACH YE UPON THE HOUSETOPS". So much for

The Masonic Order,The Knights of Columbus,College Fraternities, and College Sororities. "m OUR GOSPEL BE HID; IT IS HID

TO TlmM THAT ARE LOST",2 Cor 4:3

842.Matt lO:32,33, 'WHOSOEVER TIIEREFORE SHALL CONFESS ME (BEFORE) MEN (i.e.not (TO) some Roman

Catholic,self appointed priest. HIM WILL I CONFESS ALSO (BEFORE) MY FATI#R V/HICH IS IN HEAVEN. BUT

WHOSOEVER SHALL DENY ME (BEFORE) MEN, HIM WILL I ALSO DENY GEFORE) MY FATHER WHICH IS IN

HEAVEN". God alone can forgive sins,so why confess them (to) another human being? See Mark 2:7.

The Jewish Apostles of Matt 16:19; John 20:23,were simply given the authority (to proclaim) that for which one's sins could be

forginen-by God alone,e.g. I John 1:7; Rom l0:9,1O, Eph 2:8,9. 'GOD HATH SPOKEN; WHO CAN BUT PROPHESY'? Amos

3:8. i.e. "GOD I{ATH SPOKEN; WHO CAN BUT (REPEAT) IT"?

843. One should very carefully consider the following doctrinal fact; Matt 10:34-36 "THINK NOT THAT I AM COME,TO SEND

PEACE ON EARTH; I CAME NOT TO SEND PEACE,BUT A SWORD. FOR I AM COME TO SET A MAN AT VARIANCE

AGAINST HIS FAT}IE&AND T}IE DAUGHTERAGAINST HERMOTHE&AND THEDAUGHTER-IN-LAW AGAINST I#R

MOTHER-IN-LAW. AND A MAN'S FOES SHALL BE TIIEY OF HIS OWN HOUSEHOLD". Christ Jesus,did so,by making

Himself to be the focal point,between one's choice to fully serye Him,or one's choice to fully serve Satan. (This) has divided

households since the year one. This (division) also o0cured between the two thieves atCalvary. One chose Christ; One chose to reject

Christ.

844. Matt lO:37 "HE TIIAT LOYETH FATI{ER OR MOTI#R (MORE) T}IAN ME,IS NOT WORTHY OF ME; AND HE TIIAT

LO\rETH SON OR DAUGHTER (MORE) THAN ME,IS NOT WORTHY OF ME".

One's family,or one's denominational activity,should never be placed first,i.e. above right doctrines. 845.

Whatever this world has to offer,is not wofth losing God's promise of eternal life,in accepting Christ Jesus; Matt lO:39 "]IE THAT

FINDETH HIS LIFE SHALL LOSE IT, AND HE THAT LOSETH HIS LIFE (FOR MY SAKE) SHALL FIND IT.

846. The sure reward,of leading one to The Lord-Matt 1O:4O "HE THAT RECEIVETH YOU,RECEIYETH ME. AND HE THAT

RECEIVETH ME. RECEIVETH HIM THAT SENT ME".

848. Matt l1:13,14 "FORALL THE PROPIIETS AND THE LAW,(PROPIDSIED IINTIL JOHN), i.e.until John The Baptisfs time,

AND IF YE WTLL RECEIVE IT,THIS IS ELIJAH WHICH WAS FOR TO COME". John The Baptist's (ministry) was said to have

been given in Luke 1:17,"--IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ELIJAH--".

849. One should here carefully notice,that (dispensationally speaking),there has been no other (fore)-telling prophets since John The

Baptisfs day. It was in John's time also that Christ Jesus said to the Jewish Disciples in Mark 13:22,23'FOR FALSE CHRIST'S

(AND FALSE PROPTMTS) SHALL RISE,AND S}IALL SHOW SIGNS AND WONDERS,TO SEDUCE (IF IT WERE POSSIBLE)

EVEN THE ELECT. BUT TAKE YE HEED. BEHOLD,(I HAVE FORETOLD YOU ALL THINGS). Yes, Christ Jesus not only

fully "FULFILLED" the law,by "TAKING IT OUT OF THE WAY, NAILING IT TO HIS CROSS". But He "FORETOLD" His

Disciples 'ALL THINGS",leaving no further need for any additional (fore){elling prophets. Any and all modern claims to the

contrary,not\ryithstanding. To which Luke 16:l6,also agree."THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS (V/ERE UNTIL JOHN)-"i.e. John The Baptists days. See also Heb l:1,2.

850. christ said in Matt I l:6 "BLESSED IS HE THAT IS Nor OFFENDED IN ME".

851. Some accused John The Baptist,saying; ',IIE HATH A DEVIL".

852. Contrary to what some would suggest,the Holy Bible is (easy) to be nderstood-Matt ll:25,26 "AT THAT TIME JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID; I TT{ANK THEE O FATHER,LORD OF I{EAVEN AND EARTH BECAUSE THOU I{AST HID TI{ESE THINGS FROM TItr WISE AND PRUDENT,AND HAST REVEALED T}MM UNTO BABES. EVEN SO FATI{ER,FOR

SO IT SEEMED GOOD IN THY SIGHT".

2 COt 7I:3 ''BUT I FEAR,LEST BY ANY MEANS,AS THE SERPENT BEGUILED EVE THROUGH HIS SUBTILTY,SO MINDS YOUR SHOULD BE CORRUPTED FROM GHE SIMPLICITY THAT IS IN CHRIST". See luke tO:21, prov 8:6-9.

853' The sure cure for{all) forms and (all) degrees,of human anxieties,human fears,and human problems--Matt l l:2g-3O ,,COME

UNTO ME,AIL YE THAT LABORAND ARE }IEAVY LADEN,AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST. TAKE MY YOKE UPON YOU,AND LEARN OF ME; FOR I AM MEEK AND LOWLY IN HEART; AND YE SHALL FIND REST UNT9 YSUR S9ULS. FORMY YOKE IS EASY,AND MY BURDEN IS LIGHT''.

Sabbath,means rest. Christ Jesus,thus becomes \e saved persons permanent sabbath rest. We ..resf,,i.e.We ..sabbath,,,in The person

of the Indwelling Holy Spirit of Christ Jesus. He (is) "our sabbath rest". Every minute, every hour,every day,every month,every

year,of our saved lives. See Heb Ch 4.9-l l. Speaking of the millenial reign oiClrirt Jesus--Matt l2:lg ,,BEHOLD My SERVANT,IN WHOM MY SOUL IS WELL PLEASED; I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM,AND HE SHALL SHow (JUDGEMENT) To rHE GENTILES",but not millenial salvation,Rev 19:15.

855. Once again the Pharisees blaspheme christ Jesus- -Matt 12:24 "BUT WHEN THE PHARISEES HEARD IT,TIIEY SAID; THIS FELLOWDOTHNOT CAST OUTDEVILS,BUT BY BEELMBUB,TI{E PRINCE OF DEVILS".

856. ON diViSiONS,ANd diVOTCE. MIATT IZ,2S'EVERY KINGDOM DryIDED AGAINST ITSELF IS BROUGHT TO DESOLATION;

AND EVERY CITY (OR HOUSE) DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF,SHALL NOT Sl]AND".

857. There are no neutral sidelines,as far as salvation and damnation are concerned--M att 12:30 "HE THAT IS NoT WITH ME,IS

AGAINST ME; AND HE THAT GAT}IER- ETH NoT WITH ME,SCATTERETH ABROAD,.

858. The one and only unforgivable sin--Matt 12:31,32 "WHEREFORE I sAy LrNTo you. ALL MANNER oF sIN AND BLASP}IEMY SHALL BE FORGIVEN UNTO MEN,BUT T}IE BLASP}IE]VIY AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT,SHALL NOT BE

FORGIVEN UNTO MEN. AND WHOSOEIrER SPEAKETH A WORD AGAINST THE SON OF MAN,IT SHALL BE

FORGIVEN HIM; BUT WHOSOEVER SPEAKETH

AGAINST T}IE HOLY SPIRIT,IT SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN HIM. NEITI{ER IN THIS WORLD. NEITH- ER IN THE woRLD To CoME'- The blasphemy of The Holy Spirit,is the rejection ofttre unique ministry of The Holy Spirit Comforter,3rd

Person Holy Trinity,of John 14:16-26,15:26, 16:g,15.

859. What is in one's heart--comes out of one's mouth-- Matt 12:34 "--FoR ouT oF TI{E ABUNDANCE OF THE HEART,T}IE

MOUTH SPEAKETH''.

860. God's Eternal Tape Recorder has even this on record--Matt 12:36,37,BUT I sAy uNTo you. THAT EVERY IDLE WORD THAT MEN SHALL SPEAK,THEY SHALL GIVE ACCOIINT THEREOF IN THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT. FOR BY THY

WORDS THOU SHALT BE ruSTIFIED,AND BY TITY WORDS THOU SHALT BE CONDEMNED'"

861 . Christ Jesus said that He would "be entombed" for precisely 72 solar hours;as follows:

Mattl2:4o "FORAS JoNAH ril/As THREE DAYS a]\ro TmEENIGHTS INTITE wHALE's BELLy;so SHALL TI{E soN oF MAN BE THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN TIIE HEART OF THE EARTH". Three days (and) three nights,equals 7Z solar

hours. See John 1l:9.

862. The worthlessness of one's self reformation-Matt 12:4345 "WHEN THE UNCLEAN spIRIT IS GONE OUT OF A MAN,ltE WALKETH THROUGH DRY PLACES,SEEKING REST AND FINDING NONE. THEN FIE SAITH; I WILL RETURN INTO MY HOUSE FROM WHENCE I CAME OUT. AND WHEN }M IS COME,I{E FINDETH IT EMPTY,SWEPT,AND GARNISIMD.

THEN GOETH HE AND TAKETH WITH HIMSELF,SEVEN OT}IER SPIRITS,MORE WICKED THAN HIMSELF; AND THEY

ENTER IN AND DWELL T}IERG; AND THE LAST STATE oF THAT MAN IS woRSE THAN TIfi FIRST..".

863' In Matt l2:46-5O,Christ Jesus denied a bi6logical relation to Mary,and Mary's"other children,,,mentioned in ps 69:g,and

EISCWhCTE..''WHILE HE YET TALKED TO TTM PEOPLE,BEHOLD,HIS MoTHER AND HIS BROTHERS STooD WITHoUT

DESIRING TO SPEAK WITH HIM. TI{EN ONE SAID UNTO HIM; BEHOLD,THY MOTHER AND THY BROTHERS STAND

W]THOUT,DESIRING TO SPEAK WITH TI{EE. BIIT }M ANSWERED AND SAID UNTO HIM THAT TOLD HIM. WHO IS MY MOTT{ER? AND WHO ARE MY BROTHERS? AND I{E STRETCHED FORTH HIS HANDS TOWARD HIS DISCIPLES AND SAID. BEHOLD MY MOTHER,AND MY BROTHERS. FOR WHOSOEVER SHALL DO T}IE WILL OF MY FATHER

WHICH IS IN T{EAVEN,TI{E SAME IS MY BROTI{ER,AND SISTERTAND MOTIIER''.

864. On what the saved,and the lost (get) in eternity--Matt l3: I 2,The saved--"FOR WHOSOEVER HATH,(i.e. salvation) TO HIM

SIIALL BE GIVEN; AND Im SHALL HAVE MORE AB{INDANCE". The lost--"BUT WHOSOEVER HATN NOT (salvation)

FROM HIM SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY. EVEN THAT HE HATH''.

865. The four ways that the gospel is sown--Matt 13 lg-23.

(1).18-19 "HEAR YE THEREFORE THE PARABLE OF TTM SOWER WHEN ONE }#ARETH TI{E WORD OF THE

KINGDOM,AND T]NDERSTANDETH IT NOT. T}IEN COMETH T}IE WICKED ONE AND CATCHETH AWAY THAT

WHICH WAS SOWN IN HIS TMART. THIS IS IIE THAT RECEIVED SEED BY T}M WAYSIDE'. (2)24,21"HE THAT RECEIVED THE SEED INTO STONY PLACES,T}IE SAME IS HE THAT EARETH HEARETH THE

WORD,AN ANON,WITH JOY RECETVED IT. YET HATH I{E NOT ROOT IN HIMSELF BUT DURETH FOR A WHILE; FOR

WHEN TRIBULATION OR PERSECUTION ARISETH BECAUSE OF THE WORD,BY AND BY HE IS OFFENDED'.

(3).22 ''HE ALSO,THAT RECEIVED SEED AMONG THE THORNS,IS HE THAT }IEARETH T}IE V/ORD AND THE CARE

OF THIS WORLD,AND THE DECEITFULNESS OF RICHES CHOKE TI{E WORD,AND Ifi BECOMETH 1]NFRUITFUL'',

(4).23 "BUT rIE THAT RECETVED SEED INTO THE GOOD GROUND,IS HE THAT IIEARETH THE WORD,AND

LINDERSTANDETH IT; WHICH ALSO BEARETH FRUIT,AND BRINGETH FORTH. SOME AN HUNDREDFOLD,SOME

SIXTY,SOME THIRTY''.

866. THe Bible,is abook of (progressive) revelations--Matt 13:17 "VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU. TIIAT MANY PROPIIETS AND

RIGHTEOUS MEN HAVE DESIRED TO SEE THOSE THINGS WHICH YE SEE,AND I{AVE NOT SEEN THEM; AND TO

HEAR THOSE THINGS WHICH YE HEA&AND HAVE NOT HEARD THEM'. See Heb 1:1,2,, John 16:12,13.

867. The reason why God doesn't (now) destroy the wicked--Matt l3:.24-3O,In this parable,Christ Jesus calls the saved'-wheat; and

the lost--tares. He will permit them to grow up together until "the final harvest",of Judgement Day,for the following Godly reason(s)-

''LET BOTH GROW TOGETHER UNTIL THE }IARVEST. LEST WHILE YE GATIIER UP THE TARES,YE ROOT UP ALSO

Tlm WHEAT. AND IN THE TIME OF HARVEST,I WILL SAY TO THE (Angelic) REAPERS; GATHERYE TOGETI{ER

(FIRST,THE TARES), AND BIND THEM TN BLNDLES TO BURN THEM; BUT GAT}IER THE WHEAT INTO MY BARN,.

Christ Jesus,explains this again in detail,in Matt l3:3643.

868. Christ Jesus,says what it means to be saved,in Matt 13:44,45 'TTIE KINGDOM OF IIEAVEN IS LIKE IINTO A TREASURE

HID IN A FIELD,THE WHICH,WHEN A MAN HATH FOTIND,HE HIDETH IT AND FOR JOY THEREOF,GOETH AND

SELLETH (ALL THAT HE HAT}I),AND BUYETH THAT FIELD".

''TIfi KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE UNTO A MERCHANT MAN,SEEKING GOODLY PEARLS WHO,WHEN }IE HAD

FOLIND ONE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE. WENT AND SOLD (ALL THAT I{E IIAD),AND BOUGHT IT".

869. There is indeed a heaven to be gained,and an eternal lake of fire to be shunned--Matt l3:49,50 "SO SHALL IT BE AT THE

END OF TT{E WORLD; TIIE ANGELS SHALL COME FORTH AND SEVER THE WICKED FROM AMONG TI{E JUST, AND

SHALL CAST T}IEM INTO THE FURNACE OF F.IRE. THERE SHALL BE WAILING AND GNASHING OF TEETH" See Rev

2O:l l-15.

870. Joseph and Mary's (other) sons and daughters,as foretold in the Messianic Psalm 69:8--Matt l3:55,56 'IS NOT THIS THE

CARPENTER'S SON? IS NOT HIS MOT}#R CALLED MARY? AND HIS BROTHERS JAMES,AND JOSES,AND SIMON,AND

JUDAS? AND HIS SISTERS. ARE THEY NOT ALL WITH US"?

871. Why it is so difficult to witness to one's kith and kin,Matt 13:57 "BUT JESUS SAID UNTO TIIEM. A PROPIffiT IS NOT

WITHOUT HONO&SAVE IN HIS OWN COUNTRY,AND IN HIS OWN HOUSE".

872- Only two birthdays are set forth in the entire bible. Pharoah's,Gen 40:2o,and Herods,Matt 14:6. Consider Paul's words on this in

Gal4:1O.

873. Jesus said,in Matt l5:3,6,9,conceming keeping of traditions."WHY DO YE ALSO TRANSGRESS TI{E COMMANDMENT OF

GOD? BY YOUR TRADITIONS,YE HAVE MADE THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OF NONE EFFECT,BY YOUR

TRADITION(S),BUT IN VAIN T}MY DO WORSHIP ME,TEACHING FOR DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN'.

Christmas,Easter,Thanksgiving,etc are pagan days. -

874. Speaking of unsaved,religious persons,who supposedly teach The Bible-Matt l5:14 "LET THEM ALONE; TlmY BE BLIND

LEADERS OF THE BLIND; AND IF TIIE BLIND LEAD THE BLIND,BOTH SHALL FALL INTO THE DITCH. TheTe can be no

Godly excuse for following false teachers of Holy Writ. See Gal 1:6-9.

875. Matt 15:21-28,is positive proof,that not one wofd of the fow (Jewish) gospels of Matt,Mark,Luke,or John were to be given to any

Gentile!

876. Christ Jesus,warned the saved to beware of,spot,and reject,false doctrines,e.g. Matt I 5: I l, 12 "--YE SHOULD BEWARE OF

THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES AND T}IE SADDUCEES. THEN UNDER- STOOD THEY,HOW HE BADE T}MM NOT

BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN OF BREAD,BUT OF THE DOCTRINE OF T}M PHARISEES AND THE SADDUCEES. PToof

again,that (the saved) do have the Godly authdrity to both recognize and reject false doctrines--i.e. to "judge" another's spiritual

position,according to what they profess to believe. 'BY THEIR FRUITS,YE SHALL KNOW TIIEM".

877. The Roman Catholic Church,was supposedly built upon Peter,as The First Pope of Rome.i.e. By Peter's so called Good

Confession of Matt 16:16 "AND SIMON PETER ANSWERED AND SAID; THOU ART THE CHRIST,TIIE SON OF THE

LIVING GOD". It is here,that the following facts should be cmefully noted:

( I ).Demons acknowledged this above scriptural truth,Mmk 3: 1 I . But Jesus did not build His church upon them.

(2). That at this same Matt Ch 16 event,Peter declared his un-belief in Christ's Messianic mission,as expressed by Christ Jesus to

him,in verse 2l,thus showing the in-sincerity of Peter;s (mouth) confession,of verse 16. Christ Jesus affirms this,in verse 23,when He

said to Peter; "GET TIIEE BEHIND ME SATAN; THOU ART AN OFFENCE UNTO ME; FOR THOU SAVOUREST NOT THE

THINGS WHICH BE OF GOD,BUT THOSE THAT BE OF MEN": So much for Peter's rebuke of Christ Jesus,in verse 22.

Christ's rebuke of verse 23,were hmdly the words one would directtowards one upon whom God had just said "I WILL BUILD MY

CHLiRCH".

(3). Peter, (insincerely mouth confessed Christ Jesus once), a1 Matt 16:16,but later (sincerely denied Christ Jesus thrice),at Matt

26:69-75. Following Chrisfs resurrectioq Peter (then) a believer,sincerely confessed Christ Jesus thrice,at John 21:15-17. (4). Peter,Ivas not saved,until he looked into the (empty lOO lb cacoon) of Christ's grave wrappings,at John 20:l-lO. See Luke

22:31,32.

(5). It is a doctrinal fact. Not one of The Apostles were saved (until) John Ch 2O,following Christ's resurrection

878. The 'KEYS" which Christ Jesus gave (equally) to all of the (then) unsaved Apostles, at Matt 16:19. Were not the keys (to) the

kingdom (in) heaven,but were the keys (of) the kingdom (of) heaven-i.e. the access (solely to The Jewish Nation of Israel) to the

coming millenial Kingdom (of) The Heavens,(on) planet earth,for precisely I,OOO years,e.g. Matt 3:2,with Luke 1:30-33, Heb 8:6-

13, Jer 3l :31-34,with Acts 5:31. See these (Jewish) Keys,in lsa22:22. Peter,and the other (Jewish) ,KEYS", Apostles,were given these to re-open the offer of the (strictly Jewish) millenial Kingdom (of the ) Heavens,solely to The Jewish Nation of Israel,at the

(strictly Jewish) Pentecost of Acts Ch 2.

879. The (power) of "BINDING",or "LOOSfNG",given to the Jewish Apostles,at Matt 16:19, Matt 18:18, John20:23, did not mean

that (they) were given the power to determine the eternal destination of others; but that they were simply given the power (to declare)

that-which received or rejected--would determine the eternal destination of others. Or as simply so stated,in Amos 3:8 "--T[IE LORD

GOD HATH SPOKEN; WHO CAN BUT PROPHESY"?--i.e. God,has made oral and written offer of "BINDING",or "LOOSING"

one's sins. Who can but (repeat) it???

880. MAtt 16:26 ''FOR WHAT IS A MAN PROFITED; tF HE SHALL GAIN THE WHOLE WORLD,AND LOSE HIS OwN

SOUL? OR WHAT SHALL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL? A question all need ask of themselves.

881. Matt 16:27 "FOR THE SON OF MAN SHALL COME IN THE GLORY OF HIS FATHER,V/ITH HIS ANGELS; AND T[toN

HE STIALL REWARD EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS"; i.e.according to who produced those works within him--

Christ Jesus? Or Satan? See Phil 2:12,13, with John l5: l -8,and Rom Ch 4, Gal Ch 3, Gal 2:16,21, Rom 1 I :5,6.

882. MAtt 16:28 ''VERILY I SAY TINTO YOU; T}IERE BE SOME STANDING HERE WHICH SHALL NOT TASTE OF

DEATH,TILL TI{EY SEE THE SON OF MAN COMING IN HIS KINGDOM".

See Christ's remarks of John 2l:2O-22. Christ Jesus (did) return to planet earth,following His resurrection. At that time He had

earned (de-jure),His Millenial Kingdom. Something that will not occur (de-facto),unjtil the end of this age.

883. Moses,had been passed from death unto life. Elijah,had been translated without having died. Both appeared in their

(recognizable) resurrected bodies,not in their resurrected (glorified) bodies,at Christ's Transfiguration Scene of Matt 17:1-9.

Neithelsoul-slept,i.e. were unconscious in the grave,waiting the end of time.

884. On (the saved) paying taxes to corrupt governments, Christ told Peter to pay them--"LEST WE SHOULD OFFEND TIIEM". i.e.

We should "RENDER UNTO CAESAR,THE THINGS THAT (temporari$) ARE CAESAR'S",Matt 17:24-27,w/Matt 22:21. Christ

did not have Peter (or Himself) earn the tax money,but provided it freely,out of the fish's mouth.

885. On the harming of liule children, e.g. pedaphilia etc,Matt l8:6 "BUT WHOSO SHALL OFFEND (i.e. cause to stumble) ONE OF

THESE LITTLE ONES WHICH BELIEVE IN ME, IT WERE BETTER FOR HIM THAT A MILLSTONE WERE HANGED

ABOUT HIS NECK,AND TI1AT I{E WERE DROWNED IN THE DEPTH OF THE SEA". See also Matt l8:lO.

886. On Satan's end\*Matt l8:7 "WOE LINTO THE WORLD BECAUSE OF OFFENCES; FOR IT MUST NEEDS BE THAT

OFFENCES coME; BUT woE uNTo rIIAT MAN (Satan) BY wHoM OFFENCES coME'.

887. A scriptural rule of evidence--Matt 18:16 "--TAKE V/ITH THEE ONE OR TV/O MORE,THAT IN TI{E MOUTH OF TWO OR

THREE WITNESSES EVERY WORD MAY BE ESTABLISHED'

888. A church,is not where two or tlree are gathered together\*IN MY BUILDING;but, Matt l8:2O "WHERE TWO OR THREE

ARE GATI{ERED TOGETHER--IN MY NAME, THERE AM I IN THE MIDST OF TTMM".

889. What Christ Jesus has to say about divorce-Matt 19:3-5 "THE PHARISEES ALSO CAME UNTO HIM TEMPTING HIM AND

SAYING TINTO HIM; IS IT LAWFUL FOR A MAN TO PUT AWAY HIS WIFE FOR EVERY CAUSE? AND HE ANSWERED

AND SAID UNTO THEM. HAVE YE NOT READJTHAT HE WHICH MADE THEM AT THE BEGINNING,MADE THEM

MALE AND FEMALE. (Here Christ Jesus authenticates the book of Genesis account of the creation of Adam and Eve,and that a

(God) recognized marriage,consists of one man and one woman---so much for polygamous and homosexual unions.

FOR TI{IS CAUSE SHALL A MAN LEAVE FATHER AND MOTHER,AND SHALL CLING TO HIS (female) WIFE (singular);

AND TIIEY (TWO),SHALL BE ONE FLESH. WHEREFORE,TIIEY (TWO) ARE NO MORE TWO,BUT ONE FLESH".

WHAT THEREFORE (GOD) HATH JOINED TOGETHER"LET NOT MAN PUT ASTINDER. THEN SAY THEY UNTO HIM;

WHY DID MOSES THEN COMMAND TO GIVE A WRITING OF DIVORCEMENT AND TO PUT I{ER AWAY,. Deut 24:14)?

HE SAITH UNTO THEM; MOSES,BECAUSE OF OF THE HARDNESS OF YOUR HEARTS (i.e.because you were then

UNSAVCd),SUFFERED YOU TO PUT AWAY YOUR WryES. BUT FROM THE BEGINNING IT WAS NOT SO. AND I SAY

UNTO YOU; WHOSOEVER SHALL PUT AWAY HIS Wtr'E,EXCEPT IT BE FOR FORNICATION (i.e. for spiritual

idola@,and/or physical adultery,in context),AND SHALL MARRY ANOTIIER; COMMITTETH ADULTERY; AND WHOSO

MARRIETH HER WHICH IS PUT AWAY, DOTH COMMIIT ADULTERY".

In summation, Christ Jesus,is saying; That what man has joined together,man can separate (i.e. any un-Godly union); but what God

hath joined together,(i.e.in both a physical and a spiritual union),--no man can separate. Godrecognizes no un-Godly marriage; and

God,recognizes no divorce,of any Godly marriage. "GOD HATETH THE PUTTINC AWAY"--MaI2:16.

890. Conceming the different types of eunuchs--Matt 19:12 "FOR THERE ARE SOME ELINUCHS WHICH WERE SO BORN

FROM THEIRMOTI{ER'S WOMB; AND T}IERE ARE SOME EUNUCHS WHICH WERE MADE EUNUCHS OF MEN; AND

TTTERE BE ETiNUCHS WHICH HAVE MADE THEMSELVES EUNUCHS FOR TI# KINGDOM OF HEAVEN'S SAKE'.

891. In Matt 19:l6,the unsaved rich young ruler called Christ Jesus,"GOOD MASTER". . Christ Jesus responded by saying"WHY CALLEST THOU (ME) GOOD? THERE IS NONE GOOD BUT ONE,THAT IS GOD--'.

In other words. Do you (really) believe in (My Diety)? Do you (real$ believe that (I) AM? That (I AM) is therefore (entitled) to be

called by you and all others-- "IMMANIIEL,GOD WITH US"?

Notice,that in response to this query; the (unsaved) rich young ruler chose not to recognize Christ Jesus as God,and did not thereafter

referto Him as "GOOD MASTER"!

892. Why it is extremely dangerous (eternally) to acquire earthly riches--Matt 19:23-26 "VERILY,VERILY,I SAY UNTO YOU;

THAT A RICH MAN SHALL HARDLY ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. AND AGAIN I SAY UNTO YOU; IT IS

EASIER FOR A CAMEL TO GO THROUGH THE EYE OF A NEEDLE, THAN FOR A RICH MAN TO ENTER INTO TTM

KINGDOM OF GOD. WHEN HIS DISCPLES }IEARD IT,T}MY WERE EXCEEDINGLY AMAZED,SAYING; WHO T}MN

CAN BE SAVED? BUT JESUS BEHELD T}IEM AND SAID T]NTO THEM; WITH MEN THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE. BUT WITH

GOD,ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE". Thus,it isn't impossible,but very difficult,for the rich to be saved

893. The exclusively Jewish nature of the coming millenial,Kingdom of Heaven over planet earth,is stated as follows: Matt 19;27,28

''THEN ANSWERED PETERAND SAID UNTO HIM; WE HAVE FORESAKEN ALL,AND FOLLOWED THEE; WHAT SHALL

WE HAVE THEREFORE? AND JESUS SAID UNTO T}IEM; VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU; T}IAT YE WHICH HAVE

FOLLOWED ME IN T}IE REGENERAT- ION. WHEN TI{E SON OF MAN SHALL SIT IN THE THRONE OF HIS GLORY; YE

ALSO SHALL SIT UPON TWELVE THRONES,ruDGING THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL". See also Luke 1:30-33, Heb

8:6-13,Jer3l:31-34.Christ'sRulingJudgementwillextendtoall themillenl'alworld,whilesavedresurerectedlsraelites,will(rule)

The Holy Land of Palestine. See Rev 19: l5,Isa 6O:16, IsaZ:4,Isa l:26,Ps 47:3.

894. The (plural) word "REWARDS",is never mentioned in Holy Writ,as applying to "different degrees" of heavenly rewards for

"different degrees" of earthly service- Christ Jesus,confirms the (singular) degree of salvation for all the saved,in his parable of The

Labourers in The Vinyard,of Malt2O:16.

Regardless ofthe longevity,or degree,of one's earthly service,Christ Jesus plainiy stpted, that we all get "ONE PENNY",i.e. All

receive the identical "ETERNAL LIFE". All receive a perfect mind,and a perfect body,and a perfect spirit,FASHIONED LIKE UNTO

HIS GLORIOUS BODY. And by definition,there can be no different forms,nor different degrees of ETERNAL PERI'ECTION". We

will all "look alike"; we will all "be alike", e.g. I Cor 15:49-53. Individual vanity,will have no place in Heaven. It would serve no

Godly purpose. See also Phil 3:21,Ps 90:17, Rom 6:5, I John 3:2,Ps 17:15. Etemal life,is eternal life. Yours,could not be "more

eternal" than mine. The bottom line of the matter is this; The (singular) Christ Jesus,will be all saved person's (plural) reward--l Cor

1:3O. The saved,could never be given $ersonal) reward(s),for (personal) service(s), or as Paul so aptly stated;. 'IT IS NO LONGER I

(that produces good works),BUT CHRIST,WHO DWELLETH IN ME". No one can ever "take any credit whatsoever", for that,which

Christ Jesus alone (produced within them)--or as Christ Jesus also aptly so stated,in John l5:l-8 'FOR WITHOUT ME,YE CAN DO

NOTHING". In this same passage,we are not told to (produce) the fruits of good works,but simply to (bear) those fruits,which are

(produced) solely by our lndwelling Spirit of Christ Jesus.

895. The rule of law,governing the saved is as follows: Matt22:2l.RENDER TI{EREFORE UNTO CAESAR THE THINGS

WHICH ARE CAESAR'S; AND UNTO GOD,THE THINGS TIIAT ARE GOD'S". The saved are permitted to (obey) the laws of the

land--as long as they are not in conflict with the laws of God. The Indwelling Holy Spirit,is the final authority-as far as the saved are

concerned. The Holy Bible leaves no doubt in such matters,(if) permitted to interpret itself,e.g.2 Pet l:2O. If any of man's laws are in

conflict with The Word of God,then Peter plainly stated the saved person's position on the matter in Acts 4: I 8,1 "AND THEY

CALLED THEM AND DEMANDED THEM NOT TO SPEAK AT ALLNOR TEACH IN THE NAME OF JESUS. BUT PETER

AND JOHN ANSWERED AND SAID UNTO THEM; WHETIMR IT BE RIGHT

IN THE SIGHT OF GOD TO I{EARKEN UNTO YOU,MORE T}IAN IJNTO GOD,ruDGE YE. FOR WE CANNOT BUT SPEAK

TIIE THINGS WE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD.

Acts 5:29 "TIfiN PETERAND THE OTIDRAPOSTLES ANSWERED AND SAID; WE OUGHT TO OBEY GOD,RAT]#R

THAN MAN". And so also should say all the saved.

896. God's (unfallen) angels are sex-less,as will also be all of the saved,resurected saints,during eternity in heaven--Matt22:28-30

''IN THE RESURRECTION.WHOSE WIFE SHALL S}IE BE; FOR THEY ALL (7) HAD I{ER"? JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID

L/NTO THEM. (YE DO ER&NOT KNOWIiTG Trm SCRIPTURES,NOR THE POWER OF GOD). FOR IN THE

RESURRECTION TI{EY NEITHERMARRY,NORARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, BUT ARE AS THE ANGELS OF GOD IN

I{EAVEN".

897. On no soul sleeping,between death andresurrection--Matt 22:31,32, "BUTAS TOUCHING TIIE RESURRECTION OF TIIE

DEAD; HAVE YE NOT READ THAT WHICH WAS SPOKEN LINTO YOU BY GOD,SAYING; "I AM (not "I V/AS") Tlm GOD

OF ABRAIIAM,AND TT{E GOD OF ISAAC,AND THE GOD OF JACOB? GOD,IS NOT Tm GOD OF THE (unconscious)

DEAD,BUT OF THE (conscious) LIVING". See Matt l7:l-13, Luke 16:19-31.

898. Every one should "answer" the (riddle) question,Christ asked of the Pharisees,in Matt 22:4145 "WHILE THE PHARISEES

WERE GATHERED TOGETHER,JESUS ASKED T}IEIVI,SAYING. WHAT THINK YE OF CHRIST? WHOSE SON IS }IE?

THEY SAY UNTO HIM. T}IE SON OF DAVID. HE SAITH UNTO T}TEM; HOW TTMN DOTH DAVID,IN SPIRIT,CALL HIM

LORD, SAYING; TIIE LORD,SAID UNTO MY LORD; SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT HAND,TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES

THY FOOTSTOOL? (Ps I lO:1). IF DAVID THEN CALL HIM LORD; HOV/ IS HE HIS SON?

Note: Were the Pharisees to properly answer Christ,in the above instance. They would have had to admit to The Eternal Diety of

Christ Jesus. This they would never do. Ctrist Jesus,was simply saying to them; that the title of SON OF GOD,and SON OF DAVID,had nothing to do with a literal,physical,sonship; but simply referred to (A Divine Role Form),assumed by the

Incarnated,Eternal Christ God,2nd Person Holy Trinity; i.e. Christ Jesus (as) The Obedient Servant-Son-of-God,and Christ Jesus,as

The Kingly Heir to The Millenial Throne of David. In the foregoing verse in question,of Ps I lO:1, it is God,(As) A Father,speaking to

God,(As) An Obedient Son,and not God addressing the literal King David. The 3 different Divine Role Forms,of Christ Jesus,are seen

im Matt I :1.

899. Roman Catholicism,etc,notwithstanding-Matt 23:9 "AND CALL NO MAN YOUR (spiritual) FATHER UPON THE EARTH.

FOR ONE IS YOUR (spiritual) FATIIER, WHICH IS IN HEAVEN'.

900. On (undispensational) churches,sending (undispensational) missionaries,to foreign nations,which hemd the gospel first,and then

collectively rejected it,e.g. Acts 19:lO,in context compared with Heb 6:4-6. Matt 23:15 "WOE UNTO YOU,SCRIBES AND

PHARISEES,HYPOCRITES. FORYE COMPASS SEA AND LAND TO MAKE ONE PROSELYTE; AND WHEN HE IS

MADE,YE MAKE HIM TWOFOLD MORE THE CHILD OF HELL THAN YOURSELVES'.

901. In Matt23:38 Christ Jesus said to Israe1--"BEHOLD,YOIIR HOUSE IS LEFT UNTO YOU DESOLATE". A (de-jure) prophetic

statement,that did not become a (de-facto) reality until nearly 40 years later,when Israel was overthrown by the forcesunder

Antiochus-Ephiphanus in (7O A.D.),and persecuted Israelites went into their third and final dispersion (i.e. diaspora), e.g. James 1 : I .

902.In His Olivet Discourse,of Matt Chapters 24 &25, Christ Jesus,answered the following prophetic questions raised by His

Disciples:

(l). Matt 24:3 "WHEN SHALL THESE THINGS BE"? i.e. When will the foregoing destruction of The Temple at Jerusalem occur,as

foretold by Christ in vs 2?

(2). Matt 24:3 "WHAT SHALL BE TIIE SIGN OF TIIY (millenial) COMING"?

(3). Matt 24:3 "WHAT SHALL BE TIIE SIGN OF TIIE (post millenial,Rev 2l:1,2) END OF TIIE WORLD"?

Note: It is of the utmost importance to here agree,that in Mark 13:23 Christ Jesus told these same Disciples--"BEHOLD,(I) HAVE

FORETOLD YOU (ALL THINGS)",i.e. in His answers to the foregoing three questions,Christ left nothing unanswered,prophetically

speaking!

In Luke 16:16 Jesus also affrmed this when He said--"TllE LAW,AND TI# (FORE) TELLING PROPIIETS WERE UNTIL

JOHN"--i.e. were until His and John's day. See also Heb I :1 ,2. (Any) "fore-telling" prophets,since Christ Jesus fore-told all

things,would of necessity, be a false (fore)telling prophet,e.g. Joseph Smith, Ellen G. White,The Popes,etc. The Apostle Paul

"FULFILLED",i.e. Gr Antana Plero --"COMPLETED",The Holy Bible; Mormon writings to the contrary, notwithstanding. But now

to consider Christ's prophetic answer to Matt 24:3,as follows:

(1). "WHEN SHALL THESE THINGS BE"? i.e. When will the temple at Jerusalem be destroyed? Jesus said,in Luke 2l:2O-24

,AND WHEN YE SHALL SEE JERUSALEM COMPASSED WITH ARMIES,THEN KNOW THAT T}M DESOLATION

THEREOF TS NIGH-.AND THEY SI{ALL FALL BY THE EDGE OF THE SWORD,AND SHALL BE LED AV/AY CAPTIVE

INTO ALL NATIONS; AND JERUSALEM SHALL BE TRODDEN DOWN OF THE GENTILES,UNTIL THE TIMES OF T}IE

GENTILES BE FULFILLED". This occured in 70 A.D. and Israel went into her third and fmal diaspora,(dispersion). The Gentiles

did indeed rule Jerusalem,until May 14th,1948,when by The Balfour Decision,(partitioning Palestine), Israel took over The Holy Land

(in part) from the Gentiles.

(2). "WHAT SHALL BE THE SIGN OF TFIY (millenial) COMING"? In Matt 24:4-26, Jesus fore'tells of all that will preceed His

millenial return to planet earth,including The (future) Great Tribulation,with it's climaxing Battle of Armegeddon,(vs 2l). At the close

of this 7 year period,Christ Jesus will "COME"--not to wage war,but to halt Satan's Battle of Armegeddon,launched at Rev I 3: 13- 16.

This "COMING",is describedin Matt 24:27-31, Rev 19:l l-15.

Christ Jesus will then "COME",when the newly created Nation of Israel is experiencing (it's early growth)-of Matt 24:32 "NOW

LEARN A PARABLE OF THE FIG TREE (i.e. symbolic Israel); WHEN HIS BRANCH IS YET TENDER,AND PUTTETH FORTH

LEAVES,YE KNOW THAT SUMMER IS NIGH. SO LIKEWISE,YE,WHEN YE S}IALL SEE ALL THESE THINGS,(i.e.from

Matt Ch 24:4to vs 33),KNOW THAT IT IS NEAR,EVEN AT THE DOORS".

(3). "AND TIIE (post millenial) END OF THE WORLD". This will occur as follows:

I Car 15..24-28 "FORIfi, MUST BEIGN,TILL HE HATH PUT ALL ENEMIES LINDERHIS FEET. TIIE LAST ENEMY THAT

SHALL BE DESTROYED IS DEATH.---AND WHEN ALL THINGS SHALL BE SUBDUED UNTO HIM,TT{EN SHALL T}IE

SON ALSO HIMSELF BE SUBJECT UNTO HIM THAT PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIM; THAT GOD MAY BE AIL IN ALL''.

also Rev Ch2o- &.21.

903. The Bible,is like unto The Holy Anvil of God. Many have hammered upon it and will continue to do so. But the hammerers will

come and go,while The Eternal Anvil of God's Holy Bible will remain--undented; Matt 24:35 "HEAVEN AND EARTH SHALL

PASS AWAY; BUT MY WORDS SHALL NOT PASS AWAY".

904. In speaking of the time of His (millenial) 'COMING",Jesus said,in Matt24:36 "BUT OF THAT DAY AND HOUR KNOWETH

NO MAN; NO,NOT THE ANGELS OF HEAVEN,BUT MY FATHER ONLY". So much for any and all of man's date settings for

this event.

Note: God,The Father knows the time; God,The Son does not. Why not? Not because God,The Father is somehow superior to

God,The Son,but that in willingly taking upon Himself the temporary Divine Role Form,of An Obedient Son-Christ Jesus

(temporarily) placed (all) of His Divine Knowledge,(totally) under God,The Father-e.g. John 6:38. It is impossible for the finite mind

of man to fully comprehend the Divine depth with which Chdst Jesus temporarily (emptied Himself),in order to assume His Divine

Role Form as an obedient Servant-Son of God,The father. But He did--and chose to (know nothing) of Himself,during that dispensational period of time.

905. One sure sign ofthe imminent'COMING" of Christ Jesus--Matt 24:37-39

'BUT AS THE DAYS OF NOAH WERE,(Gen 6:4-13), SO SHALL ALSO THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE. FOR AS IN

THE DAYS THAT WERE BEFORE THE FLOOD; THEY WERE EATING,AND DRINKING,MARRYING,AND GIVINC IN

MARRIAGE,UNTIL THE DAY THAT NOAH ENTERED THE ARK..'.

906. A serious warning to all--Matt 25: 13 "wATCH THEREFORE,FoR yE KNow NEITHER THE DAy NoR THE HouR

WHEREIN THE SON OF MAN COMETH'.

907. The (millenial) separation of the saved (within The Holy Land),from the lost (occupying all of planet earth lying outside of The

HOIy Land), Matt 25:3I-34 ''WT{EN THE SON OF MAN SHALL COME IN HIS GLORY,AND ALL T}M HOLY ANGELS WITH

HIM; T}IEN SHALL I{E SIT UPON THE THRONE OF HIS GLORY. AND BEFORE HIM SHALL BE GATHERED ALL

NATIONS (i.e. both saved and lost survivors of Armegeddon),AND I{E SHALL SEPARATE TIIEM ONE FROM ANOTHER,AS A

SHEPHERD DIVIDETH HIS (saved) SI#EP,FROM HIS (lost) GOATS. AND lm SHALL SET THE (saved) SIIEEP ON HIS

RIGHT HAND,BUT THE (lost) GOATS ON THE LEFT. THEN SHALL THE KING SAY IINTO TIIE (saved) ON HIS RIGHT

HAND; COME YE BLESSED OF MY FATHER; IN}MRIT THE KINGDOM PREPARED FOR YOU FROM TI{E FOUNDATION

OF THE WORLD".

Note: Atthe close ofthe millenial kingdom,Christ Jesus "SHALL SAY (ALSO) UNTO TlmM ON THE LEFT IIAND; DEPART

FROM ME YE CURSED,INTO EVER- LASTING FIRE,PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS", Matt25:41.

908. Carefirlly note,that inMatt26:17-19, (Jewish) Christ Jesus,and His 12 (Jewish) Disciples, were not preparing to institute a new

feast,called The Eucharist, The Lord's Supper, The Last Supper, Communion,etc; but (as Jews),were preparing to observe the ancient

(strictly Israelitish) Feast of The Passover,of Ex Ch l2,commemorating National Israel's deliverance from 43O years of Egliptian

captivity. That no Gentile (other than a Gentile proselyte to Judahism) was (ever) permitted to observe this Jewish Feast Day,is plainly

so stated urEx 12:43-49. This was a (once a year) event,to begin at sunset,(our Gentile 6 PM) on April l4th,and ending precisely one

week later,i.e. at sunset,(our Gentile 6 PM) on the 21st day of April--e.g. Ex 12:1-19-thus accurately setting forth the precise

hour,day,and month,of Christ's deatlr,burial,and resurrection--as shown in another study by this same author.

909. In the foregoing observance, Christ Jesus,was about to (replace) animal sacrifice of the figurative Lamb of God, with that of The

True Lamb of God,e.g. John l:29. Once accomplished,there would remain no further need for the use of the figurative,symbolic,

Lamb of God. At Calvary,the shadow would be forever replaced by The Reality. The Ind..yelling Christ Jesus,would then and there

become the believers (perpetual) Passover, I Cor 5:7.

One was no longer obligated to observe The Feast of The Passover,with physical elements such as the eating of a literal lamb,or

modern day use of wine and crackers;but thereafter,by partaking of Christ Jesus Himself,as "THE UNLEAVENED BREAD OF

SINCERITY AND TRUTH"--I Cor 5:8. This subject,covered more firlly,at I Cor Ch I l

91 0. Why the saved are separated in this present life,Matt 26:3 I "FOR IT IS WRITTEN, I WILL SMITE Tfm SIIEPHERD,AND

Tfm SI{EEP SHALL BE SCATTERED ABROAD". This also applies to Israel's third and final dispersion.

9l I . Even the saved should heed Christ's admonition of--Matt 26:4 I "WATCH,AND PRAY,TIIAT YE ENTER NOT INTO

TEMPTATION. TIm SPIRIT IS INDEED WILLING,BUT THE FLESH IS WEAAK". In this respect,see Rom 8:7,in context.

912. As for the world's never ending military conflicts-Matt 26:52 "THEN SAID JESUS TJNTO HIM; PUT {lP AGAIN THY

SWORD INTO HIS PLACE; FOR ALL THEY THAT TAKE THE SWORD,SHALL PERISH WITH THE SWORD",

John 19:36 'JESUS ANSWERED; MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS V/ORLD; IF MY KINGDOM WERE OF THIS

WORLD,THEN WOULD MY SERVANTS FIGHT-.'.

2 CoT 1O:3 "FOR THOUGH (WE) WALK IN THE FLESH,WE DO NOT WAR AFTER TI{E FLESH",

913. Matt 26:56 "TTIEN ALL THE (then unsaved) DISCIPLES FoRSooK HIM AND FLED'.

914. Peter,denies Christ Jesus thrice,at Pilate's court-,Matt 26:fl9-75.

915. Why the leaders of National Israel had Christ Jesus slain at Calvary?

Matt27:18 "FORItr KNEW,THAT FORENVY TI#Y HAD DELryER-ED HIM"

916. How scriptures,taken out of contex,can be-made to "say anything".

Matt 27 :3,5 ---"ruDAS--WENT AND HANGdO ttnrasglr"

Luke 1O:37 "--GO,AND DO THOULIKEWISE".

917. Why the ritual of water baptisam,saves no one--Matt 27:24 "WHEN PILATE SAW THAT HE COULD PREVAIL

NOTHING,BUT THAT RATHER A TUMULT WAS MADE; HE TOOK WATERAND V/ASHED HIS HANDS BEFORE T}IE

MULTI- TUDE,SAYING; I AM INNOCENT OF TI{E BLOOD OF THIS ruST PERSON; SEE YE TO THAT". Neither tap

water,nor river water,nor that of any so called "baptismal" --saves anyone. See I John l:7,for that alone which savesl

918. There is not one word in Holy Writ,that describes the wooden instrument upon which Christ died,as A Cross. This came to the

world through the wrongful changing ofthe Greek words Stauros,or Xulon,i.e. meaning to drive a wooden pale or stake--to the Latin

word Crux,meaning A Cross. To coin a phrase; Christ Jesus was not Cruci-fied,i.e. Cross-ified; but Stake-ified. The original Greek

words Stauros,or Xulon,trever means the placing of (two) pieces of wciod across each other,at any angle, but only (one) pole or stake.

The Cross,is actually an ancient pagan symbol or device. Inordinate devotion has been attached to The Latin Cross,rather than whar

took place upon it. The instrument upon which Christ Jesus died,matters not. One must dwell on the Divine Act of Calvary,and not the

meaningless inskument upon which that Diviue Act took place.

919. The precise time of Chrisfs being hung,slain and buried,as follows:

(l). Christ Jesus was (impaled),at precisely the Jewish third hour,or our Gentile 9AM,on the morning of the Jewish 24 solar hour day

of WednesdayApril l4th29 A.D.

(2). Christ Jesus,surrendered His own Spfitand diedat precisely the Jewish 9th hour,or our Gentile 3PM,on the same Jewish 24 hour

solm day aftemoon, of Wednesday,April 14th,29 A.D.

(3). Christ Jesus was removed from the stake and buried,at precisely sunset the Jewish twelffh hour,or our Gentile 6PM, moments

before (the close) of the same Jewish 24 hour solar day of We&resday, April l4t\29 A.D.-so as not to (4). Christ Jesus was

resurrectedprecisely 72 solm hours later,at the sunset Jewish l2th hour,or our Gentile 6 PJ\4. (close) of the Jewish solar day of

Saturday,April 17th" 29 AD.

(5) Christ Jesus,had to be removed and buried moments before the sunset (close) of&e Jewish solar day of Wednesday,Aprrl l4t\29

AD,in order to comply with the Jewish law of Deut 2l:22p3,so that He could be (physically) buried,prior to the commencement of the

next Jewish solar day ("HIGH DAY SABBATH"),ofJohn 19:3l--in which no servile work could be performed. This (special)

"HIGH DAY SABBATH",I{as not the Jewish TthDay Sabbattr,of Gen 2:14,as shown earlier in this study.

920. On the (four others) hung with Christ Jesus at Calvary:

(6). Upon arriving at Calvary,Christ Jesus and "T'WO OTHER WITI{ HIM" (i.e. Gr Kakourgoi,murderers,or insrmectionists),were

immediately impaled upon Gr Stauros,crXulon-stakes-and not Latin Cruxs,or Crosses. See also L\*e23:32.

(7). Then carefirlly note,that after this initial hanging of Christ Jesus,and the fwo Gr Malefactors.And---

a-After the Roman soldiers cast lots for Christ's garments; and

b--After Pilate's superscription was placed above Cbristtread

c.(Thenlwere "T'WO THIEVES",i.e.two GrLestai,impaled.-And again-One oE orle

side,and one on &e other side of The Lord- Making a total oftwo on one side of The Lord--and two on the other side of The Lord.i.e.

To prove &iqcompare Matt 27:33-38, John 19:16-24.

f. It should also be noted; That both \*THIEYES",i.e. Gr Lest\*i,reviled The Lord e.g. Matt 27:44, urhile only one "MALEFACTORU,

i.e. Gr Kakourgoi,did so,e,g, Luke 23:39.

g. Notice also,"the liae of march" of the Roman soldiers in John 19:32,33-

"TI{EN CAME T}IE SOLDIERS AND BRAKE THE LEGS OF TIIE FIRST (thief); AND OF TI{E OTHER (malefactor); BUT

WHEN TIIE CAME (i.e. literally,'IIAVING COME') TO JESUS,AND SAW THAT I{E WAS DEAD ALREADY, TI{EY BRAKE

NOT HIS LEGS".

Regardless,of on which side of Chrisfs stake one begins the foregoing "line of march",it would be--The Thief (Gr Lestai) first,then--

The Malefactor (GrKakourgoi),OTllER",next in line--and then "HAVING COME" to Christ Jesus. The soldiers would &en have

proceeded on to lhe next Malefactor (Gr Kakourgoi,and then on to the "OTT{ER" Thief (Gr Lestai.

h. The Gr word for "OTIIER", in the above verses of John :32,33, is "Alloso',and means--"TllE SECOND OF TWO,WHEN TI{ERE

ARE OTIIERS". And &us at Calva4r,so it was,as follows::

"THIEFU-UMAI -F-FACTOR''.-CHRIST JESUS\_''MALEFACTOR'I \_tr'I'fIEFil

921. Hebrew,is not an ethnic nation of Israelites,but simply &eir adopted ancient Shemitic language of The Hebronese,i-e. Hebrew.

See John l9:2o,where it appears on the superscriptim alorg with that of Greek and Latin place on Christ's stake. See Gen 13:l8,with

Gen 14:13-

922. No one (took) &e life of Christ Jesus. When (He) 'YIELDED UP HIS SPIRIT",at Nlatl}7:SO,the Greek nmning is, "He

'DISMISSED HIS OWN PlRlT"--implyin&an act of (IIis) own will. See Luke 23:46 and John 19:3o,with John lO:18.

923. Many fait to grasp the great (dispensational) chdnge that occured in the following verse: Matt27:51"AND BEHOLD (i.e. at

Christ's dea&) THE VEIL OF TI{E TEMPLE WAS RENT IN TWAIN,FROM TI{E TOP TO TI{E BOTTOM--",. i.e. aheaven to

earth rccurence. The temple veil,separated the Jewish worshipperS from the Holy of Holies,urhere onty the High Priest was to 6ter

and act as an earthly,human priestty mediator,between God and man.

This temple veil (separating) man frcm Goqyas a type of The Divine Bdy of Christ Jesus,Heb l0:2Qas com- pred with Ex 25:31,

Lev 16:1-3O. The rending of&e temple veil \*as symbolic ofthe renting of Chrisfs Divine Flesh. Or as it states in Heb 1O:18,19

'NOW WHERE REMISSION OF TI{ESE (i.e. sins ofmankind) IS,TIIERE IS NO MORE (OFFERING) FOR SIN. HAVING

TI{EREFORE BRET}IREN,BOLDNESS TO ENTER INTO T}IE ftevenly} HOLIEST,BY TI{E BLOOD OF JESUS; (BY A NEW

AND LIVING WAY),WHICH HE HATH CObTSECRATED FOR US THROUGH TIIE VEIL. TIIAT IS TO SAY;HIS FLESH".

Which means,that upon Christ's death at Calvary,the following (de-jure) dispensdional changes occtrred,e.g. Heb Ch 9 & 10:

(1).A11 Temple wardrip,(i.e. building worship) ceased rpon planet earth.

(2). All former "ORDINANCES OF DIVINE SERVICE",ceased upon pla$et €arft.

(3). All forms of animal md ritual sacrifices ceased upon planet earth.

(a). All human (intermediary) priesthood cmsd upon plmet eath.

(5). AII ritualistic drinks and all fomrs ofwaterbaptism ceased upcn planetearth.

(O. 'frrhy so? Heb 924-26 "FOR CHRIST IS NOT (any longer) ENTERED INTO TFIE HOLY PLACES MADE WITII IIANDS;

WHICHARE TTM FIGTIRES OFTI]ETRUE; BUTINTO}IEAYEN ITSEITNOW, TOAPPEARIN TI]E PRESENCE OF GOD

FOR US. NOW (ONCE),IN THE END OF TI{E $TORLD HATH HE APPEAR- ED,TO PUT ATTTAY SIN,BY TI{E SACRIFICE OF

HIMSELF". The One perfect Divine Sacrifice for (all) sin,was made by Christ's death and the renting of the veil so signiffing this-at Calvary, e.g.

1 John 1:6,7. There remained no further need for an earthly place of worship; no need for (any) further sacrificial rituals; no further

need for any human,priestly mediators between God and man,as so stated in 1 Tim 2:5 "FOR THERE IS ONE GOD,AND (ONE

MEDIATOR) BETWEEN GOD AND MEN; (THE MAN,CHRIST JESUS)". So much for The Ex-virgin Mary,The Roman catholic

pope,preachers, priests,saints,The Mormon Council of T0,Rabbis,Evangelists, Missionaries,and all other such (self appointed)

remaining,human mediator(s) between God and man. All such were fully abolished,at Calvary'

Or as itilso plainly states in Acts 17:24,25 "GOD,THAT MADE TIIE V/ORLD AND ALL THINGS THERE- IN. SEEING THAT

IIE IS LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH; DWELLETH NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS; NEITHER IS (any longer)

U/ORSHIPPED WITH MEN'S HANDS AS THOUGH HE NEEDETH ANY THING; SEEING HE GTVETH TO ALL,LIFE,AND

BREATH,AND ALL THINGS''.

: All forms of earthly temple worship,earthly ordinances of Divine service,and all human priestly mediator(s) to administer them.

Were completely abolished (de- -jure) at the renting of the veil (by God),at Calvary,in favor oF-"A NEV/ AND LIVING WAY" to

worship God--"IN THE HEAVENLIES'. A subject to be covered more fully,later on in this study.

92a.Tie 144,OOO (special resurrection), of "TIIE FIRSTFRUITS",of the I44,OOO literal,Jewish eunuchs,as ,identified in Rev 7:4-

8,Rev 14:l-4,occuredlwith) the simultaneous resurrection of Christ Jesus,as prophesied rnLev 23:9-22,and fulfilled at Matt 27:52,53

,AND T}IE GRAVES WEFE OPENED,AND MANY OF T}M @ODIES) OF THE SAINTS WHICH SLEPT,AROSE\*(ThE bOdY iS

said to sleep at death,but not one's eternal spirit,Eccl l2:7,Acts 7:59)--AND CAME OUT OF THE GRAVES,(AFTER HIS

RESURRECTION)". Since that time,Rev l4:4 "THESE ARE THEY WHICH FOLLOW Tlm LAMB WHITHERSOEVER IIE

GOETH". These received their resurrected bodies at Matt 27:52,53,butdid not receive their heavenly glorified bodies, (until) they

"FOLLOWED THE LAMB",inHis Ascension at Acts l:8-11-

925. The wrongful placing of the opening words of Matt 28:1 "IN Tlm END OF Tlm SABBATH",should rightly have been the

closing words ortne precJeding tvtittzl:ee "so THEY WENT,AND MADE T}fi $EPULCHRE SURE,SEALING THE

STONE,AND SETTING THE WATCH,IN Trm END OF TIIE (special "HIGH DAY.) SABBATH". Which would be the end of the

Jewish 24 solar day of Thursday,April 15th,29 AD. That this is so,see Matk 16:1,2, Luke 24:l,John 20:1.

926. Aswe shall prove,later onin this study,at the so called Great Commission of Mark 16:15-18; the following (Jewish Kingdom

Commission) stroutO also read al follows: Matt28:19,2o 'GO YE TIffiREFORE AND TEACH ALL (Jewish) NATIONS",i.e.the

Jewish ,SCATTERED ABROAD", described by James,in James 1:1, and by Peter,in Peter l:1. e.g. Acts l:8, Acts 2:t:11- See also

Ezek 36:14,15. ,,114{ftK,,

g27 .lathe four (strictly Jewish) synoptic gospels,of Matt,Mark,Luke,and John,Christ Jesus,and His twelve (Jewish) Apostles,are

callingNationalisraelioNationairepentilrce e.g. Matt3'-2-8,Mark 1:4, Aets2:36-39, Acts 5:31; l3:T4,withMmk l:14,1S,with Luke

1:3O-33.

928. Christ Jesus was (dispensatuionally speaking),a Jew. Not a Chdstian,e.g.Mark 1:21 "AND STRAIGHT- WAY,ON THE

SABBATH DAY,HE ENTERED INTO THE SYNAGOGUE AND TAUCHT". See AISO MAtt 10:5,6; 15:24; GAI4:4; ROM I5:8--AS

a Jewish Rabbi,so to speak,.

9}9.peter,was not celibate--Mark 1:30 "BUT SIMON'S WIFE'S MOTffiR LAY SICK OF A FEYER". See also Matt 8:14,15, Luke

4:38,39.

930. God alone can forgive sins-Mark 2:7 "WHO CAN FORGIVE SINS BUT GOD ONLY"? Others can do so,only in the sense that

they have been given the heavenly\ authority (to declare). THAT,which accepted or rejected,in and of itself;declares one's sins to be

either retained,or forgiven.

93 l. Saved Jewss are called "THE CHILDREN OF TI{E BRIDECHAMBER",MaTk 2: 19.

932.Mark2:27,28 "AND HE SAID UNTO TIIEM; THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN,AND NOT MAN FOR THE

SABBATH. THEREFORE THE SON OF MAN IS LORD ALSO OF T}IE SABBATH".

Note: Although the 7th Day Sabbth,of Gen 2:l-3 was "MADE FOR MAN",it was not given unto man until nearly 2,5OO years after

it's creation,@x l6:23-3o),and then,solely as ;a sign" between God,and the newly created Nation of Israel,at Mt Sinai,e.g. Neh

9:13,l4,says lwhen; it was given. Ox3l:t2-l7,says (to whom) it was exclusively given--and (why) it was given solely to The Jews.

933. Chdsts (friends) said of gim-Mark 3:21 'HE IS BESIDE HIMSELF"--Ihe same charge that Festus made against Paul,at Acts

26:24. Chist;s (enemies) said of Him-Mark3:22,3O "HE IIATH BEELZEBUB,AND BY THE PRINCE OF DEVILS CASTETH

HE OUT DEVILS.--HE HATH AN UNCLEAN SPIRIT'.

934. On secret orders,e.g. The Masonic Lodges,The Knights of Columbus,The Eastern Star,ad hfinitum--Mwk4:22 "FOR TImRE

IS NoTHING HID WHICH SHALL NOT BE MADE MANIFESTED; NEITHER WAS ANYTHING KEPT SECRET BUT THAT

IT SHOULD COME ABROAD". God (records) every idle word,and (all) one has said,thought,or done,will be "played back",if one

chooses to (stand) in The Final Great White Throne Judgement of Rev 20:11-15.

935. Mark 4:24"--WITHTWHAT MEASURE YE METE,IT SHALL BE MEASURED TO YOU--".

936. The number of demon spirits loose in the world me as follows: Mark 5:9"-MY NAME IS LEGION (said the unclean spirit) FOR

WE ARE MANY".

937. On no soul sleeping--Mark 5:39 "WHY MAKE YE THIS ADO AND WEEP? TIIE DAMSEL IS NOT DEAD,BUT

SLEEpETH". Her (bodf) sleeps at death,but her eternal spiriqis eternally conscious,i.e. eternally alive. So said Jesus of the (dead) damsel.

938. A strictly Jewish dispensational,Old Testament program--Mark 6:7 "AND IIE CALLED LINTO HIM THE TWELVE (Jewish

Apostles) AND BEGAN TO SEND THEM FORTH,TWO BY TWO; AND GAVE TfmM (including the known devil Judas Iscariot)

POWER OVER UNCLEAN SPIRITS'.

939. The Twelve Jewish Disciples were still unsaved,at Mark 6:52 "FOR TTIEY CONSIDERED NOT THE MIRACLE OF TIIE

LOAVES; FORTffiIRHEARTS WERE (then) HARDENED'.

940. All visible,audible,adoration of Christ Jesus,is not always genuine-Mark'1:6-9 "H8 ANSWERED AND SAID UNTO THEM;

WELL HATH ELIJAH PROPTIESIED OF YOU HYPOCRITES; AS IT IS WRITTEN; THIS PEOPLE HONOI]RETH ME WITH

THEIR LIPS,BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME. HOWBEIT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME,TEACHING FOR

DOCTRINES,TIIE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN. FORLAYING ASIDE TI{E COMMANDMENT OF GOD,YE HOLD TI{E

TRADITION OF MEN,AS THE WASHING OF POTS AND CUPS,AND MANY OTHER SUCH THINGS YE DO. FULL WELL

YE REJECT T}M COMMANDMENT OF GOD,THAT YE MAY KEEP YOUR OWN TRADITION,. See Matt 7:13-23.

941. All should heed this warning--Mark 8:36,37 'FOR WHAT SHALL IT PROFIT A MAN IF IIE SHALL GAIN TIIE WHOLE

WORLD,AND LOSE HIS OWN SOUL? ORWHAT SHALL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FORHIS SOUL'.

942.Mark 8:38 "WHOSOEVER THEREFORE SHALL BE ASHAMED OF ME AND OF MY WORDS,IN THIS ADULTEROUS

AND SINFUL GENERTION; OF HIM ALSO SHALL TI{E SON OF MAN BE ASHAMED,WHEN I{E COMETH IN TIIE GLORY

OF HIS FATI{ER,WITH TTIE HOLY ANGELS''.

943. The sinner's prayer,while seeking salvation--Mark9:24 "--LORD,I BELIEVE. HELP THOU MINE UNBELIEF".

944. AtMmk 9:31,32 Christ's Disciples still did not understand,nor believ that required of all men--to be saved-i.e. Rom 1O:9,1O.

''FOR IIE TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES,AND SAID UNTO THEM. TI{E SON OF MAN IS DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF

MEN,AND T}MY SHALL KILL HIM; AND AFTER THAT HE IS KILLED,}IE S}IALL ARISE TI{E THIRD DAY. BUT THEY

(still) UNDERSTOOD NOT THAT SAYING,AND WERE AFRAID TO ASK HIM'. Peter,earlier deniedthis foregoing (Isa Ch 53)

prophecy concerning the Messianic mission of Christ Jesus--thus--in eftect-failing tb acknowledge and accept The Messianic Mission

and Messianic Diety,of Christ Jesus. Something that (none) of The Twelve accepted,until (following) Christ's death,burial,and

resurrection! See John Ch 20.

945. The fires of Hell are etemal,as is the conscious life of those who willingly and know- ingly (chose) to go there-Mark9:43,M"--

HELL,INTO T}IE FIF.E THAT NEVER SHALL BE QUENCHED. WHERE THEIR WORM DIETH NOT,AND TI{E FIRE IS NOT

QUENCIDD". See also Rev 2O;lO

946. Mark 12:29 "--[IEAR O ISRAEL; TI{E LORD,OUR GOD,IS ONE LORD'. There is indeed but "ONE GOD"; but this "ONE

GOD",eternally exists as Three,Co-equal,Divine Role Forms, i.e. God,(as) A Father; God (as) A Son,and God (as) A Holy Spirit

Comforter. See these three sepmate Divine Role Forms,appearing simultaneously,at Chrisfs water baptism in Jordan, Matt 3:16,17.

947. Just preceeding The Lord's millenial retum to planet earth-Mark 13:24-27

''BUT IN THOSE DAYS,AT'TER TRIBULATION,THE SLIN SHALL BE DARKEN- ED,AND THE MOON SHALL NOT GIVE

HERLIGHT,AND THE STARS OFHEAVEN SHALLFALL,AND THEPOWERS THATAREINIIEAVEN SHALLBE

SHAKEN. AND THEN SHALL THEY SEE THE SON OF MAN, COMING IN THE CLOTIDS ,WITH GREAT POWER AND

GLORY. AND TI{EN SHALL I{E SEND HIS ANGELS,AND SHALL GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT FROM THE FOUR

WINDS, FROM THE UTTERMOST PART OF TI# EARTH TO THE UTTERMOST PART OF HEAVEN",both the living and the

dead elect,accrding to the election of Grace.

948. On Rome's false doctrine of Trans-substantiation--Mark 14.22,23 "AND AS THEY DID EAT,JESUS TOOK BREAD,AND

BLESSED,AND BRAKE IT,AND GAVE TO TIMM AND SAID; TAKE,EAT,THIS (IS) MY BODY. AND HE TOOK THE

CUP,AND WHEN HE HAD GIVEN THANKS,HE GAVE IT TO T}IEM,AND THEY ALL DRANK OF IT. AND }IE SAID UNTO

TIIEM; THIS 0S) MYBLOOD--".

Note: The bread and the wine were syrnbolic. They were not the (literal) body and blood of Christ Jesus,but simply (represented) His

Literal Body,and His Literal Blood! "THIS,(REPRESENTS) MY BODY". "THIS (REPRESENTS) MY BLOOD". For Vatican Rome

to believe and so teach. That by their self appointed priests mumbling some incantation over the bread and wine,that they then are

transformed into the (literal) Body of Christ, ahd the (literal) Blood of Chrislis totally unscriptural,and smacks of ecclesiastical

cannabalism!. God forbid the eating or the drinking of blood,including His own of course.

Christ Jesus,was simply (replacing) the elements of the Jewish Feast of The Passover's paschal lamb. As The Divine Lamb of

God,offered but once,at Calvary;there would be no more such offerings. The shadow,would be (replaced) by The Reality\*Heb 9:23-

28. The bread and wine would simply be (remembrances) of the former Passover lamb,to be observed solely by saved Jews--until--

Christ Jesus was slain,buried,resurrected,ascended to place His Blood,on The Heavenly Mercy Seat of God. And then retumed to

planet earth until His Ascansion,of Acts l:8-1 1. All such (remembrances) would be thersupon abolished,dejure,at Acts 1:8-11,and

defacto,at &e final setting aside of National Israel,at Acts 28:28.

In the parable concerning "the sower pfthe gospel seed",Christ Jesus said,.Matt 13:38 'TI{E FIELD GS) T}IE WORLD', THE

FlElD",(represents the world),is \*'LIKENED UNTO" the world. In-John lO:-7,9 Christ Jesus said; "I (AL4) THE DOOR". So much

for Vatican Rome's false dockine conceming Trans-substantiation, i.e. the turning of the physical elements ofbread and wine into the

(literal) Body and Blood of Christ Jesus. Not so.

949. As for the (Ivfessianic) loyalty of (all) of the pre-resurrection Apostles,Mark l4:5O "AND TIIEY ALL FORSOOK HIM,AND

FLED''.

950. Christ Jesus set forth His Diety in Mark 14:61,62 "AGAIN,THE HIGH PRIEST ASKED HIM,AND SAID TINTO HIM; ART

THOU THE CHRIST,THE SON OF TIIE BLESSED"? AND JESUS SAID; I AM--". See also tohnS:23,24.54,where He also

proclaimed Himself to be The Eternal,Jehovah God "I AM",of Ex 3:13,l4,Mark l5:2.

951. Although the two oldest M.S.S.,i..e. The Sinaitic and The Vaticanus,omit the last 12 verses of Mark Ch l6,which contain the so

called Great Commission. All other unicals and cursives,e.g. The Latin,Gothic,Egyptian Armenian,and Georgian,(rightly) contain

those verses,as being "Canonical".

952.It is here and now,that this so called Great Commission,of Matt 28:19,2O, Mark 16: l5-18,be correctly identified,as follows:

(1). That the foregoing "commission", was strictly a Jewish,Millenial Kingdom of Heaven commission, and was not the marching

orders to "start" The Mystery Church of Eph 3:1-lO, Rom l6:25,26,i.e. by converting the Gentiles to Christianity, may be pror"r,by

perrnitting the word of God to interpret the word of God-as follows:

(2). The four synoptic gospels of Matt,Mark,Luke,and John,are not New Testament Church epistles,but are simply a continuation of

Old Testament Jewish epistles. This may be shown by the careful reading of Heb 9:16,17. The New Testamenplihough paid for (dejure)

by Christ's death at Calvary,could not possibly be "in force" during His life and ministry. The Testator (or will maker) must die

before The Will can be placed "in force". Christ Jesus,of course,did not die until the end of these four syroptic gospels- Thus,The New

Testament could not possibly have been "in effect" during the events covered by those four synoptic gospels!.

(3). Christ Jesus Himself declared,in Matt 10:5,6, 15.24thatwhatever gospel fie and His twetvt(J"\*i.ti; Apostles were preaching

(during) those four synoptic gospels,(it) was not to be given to any Gentile! Gal 4:4, and Rom l5:8 also show that Christ Jesus was a

(Jewish) ministeqsent solely to The Jewish Nation of Israel,as follows:

(A). MAtt 10:5,6 ,THESE TWELYE,JESUS SENT FORTI{ AND COMMANDED THEM SAYTNG; GO NOT INTo THE wAY oF

T}IE GENTILES; AND INTO ANY CITY OF THE SAMARITANS,ENTERYE NOT; BUT GO RATHER TO THE LOST SHEEP

OF THE HOUSE OF ISREL".

(5). Jesus said to the (Gentile) woman,in Matt 15:24 "--I AM NOT SENT,BUT LrNTO TI{E LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF

ISRAEL--IT IS NOT RIGHT TO TAKE TI{E CHILDREN'S (Israel's) MEAT,AND CAST IT TO (Gentile) DOGS".

(6)' Rom l5:8 "CHRIST JESUS WAS A MINISTER OF THE CIRCUMCISION",i.e. a Jewish Rabbi,and not a Mystery Church

Minister.

(7).Gal 4:4He was "MADE LINDER TI{E (Old Testament,Law of Moses) TO REDEEM THOSE (Jews) WHO WERE (still)

UNDER TI# LAW (of Moses).

(8). The inseparable,(strictly Jewish) Holy Spirit inspired,"sigr gifts ofthe Jewish believer), are set forth in Christ's (commission) to

the Apostles,at Matt lO:8.

(9). Christ Jesus,His ministry to Israel completed,temporarily suspended His (strictly ewish),millenial,Kingdom of Heaven Gospel,at

Matt l6:2O-plus the foregoing (strictly Jewish) sign gifts of the (Jewish) believer,that always accompanied it.

(lO). Upon His resurrection, Christ Jesus simply (re-started),i.e (re-commissioned) His Jewish Apostles,to "GO TO THE

DISPERSED IEWISH NATIONS,IN ALL OF TI{E GENTILE NATIONS OF TTIEIR DISPERSION", and to tell them that (Israel's)

Messiah,had indeed risen. They were to "GO INTO",not 'GO UNTO',these Gentile nations,and to preach the (exclusively Jewish)

Kingdom Gospel,(TO) 'EVERY (JEWISH) CREATURE (IN) ALL OF THESE GENTILE HEATHEN NATIONS". Their (srictly

Jewish) sigl gifts of the (Jewish) believer,and the (strictly Jewish) ritual of water baptism were of course also part of this Jewish

Kingdom (re-commission,or re-starting) of &e (strictly Jewish) Kingdom Gospel of Matt lO:1-8.

(1 l). That the (limited Jewish scope) of the foregoing commission is so,we need but to consider the words of Christ-as follows:

Matt 10:5,6 "GO NOT INTO T}IE WAY OF THE GENTILES''. "I AM NOT SENT,BUT UNTO THE L0ST SHEEP oF THE

HOUSE OF ISRAEL'

As compared with (how) and (strictly to whom) the reSurrected Jesus (sent) forth His post resurrection Apostles,at Matt2B:19,2O,

Mark l6:15-i8; is plainly set set forth in John 2O:21 "(AS) MY FATI{ER HATH SENT ME; (EVEN SO) SEND I yOU". Carefully

consider the following doctrinal questions and answers::

How was Jesus sent? Solely to The Jewish Nation of Israel.

To whom was Jesus not sent? Not to (any) Gentile.

How did the resurrected Saviour (re-send) His Iewish Apostles? "(AS) MY FATImR HATH SENT ME; (EVEN SO) SEND I yOU,'.

Nothing could be plainer.

952. MUch docttinal conirsion,and much doctrinal error,has resulted from taking the foregoing Jewish Kingdom Commission, and

either ignorantly or intentionally twisting (it),to supposedly be the marching orders to build The Mysrery Church of Eph 3:l-lO, Rom

16:25,26. Not so. The Baptist,invert Mark 16:16,17 to say,"tlE THAT BELIEVETH AND IS SAVED,SHALL BE BAPTIZED--AND

NO SIGNS OF THE BELEM&TO FOLLOW".

The Pentecostalists,et al,take Mark 16:16 as written,but then do their best to (fake) "THE SIGN GIFTS OF THE BELIEVER,TO

FOLLOW".

Neither position is either scripturally or dispensationally correct,as we shall show,later on in this study.

''LI-IKE"

953. Luke,not only wrote this (Jewish) gospel,but also wrote Acts.(Acts l: l).

954. Those who would (falsely) teach,that "life" begins at conception,appeal to the following portions of the gospel of Luke: (I). LUKC I:I5 ''FOR HE (John The Baptist) SHALL BE GREAT IN T}IE SIGHT OF THE LORD,AND SHALL DRINK NEITHER

WINE NOR STRONG DRINK; AND HE SHALL BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT,(EVEN FROM) HIS MoTHER'S

WOMB". There are those who would change ("EVEN FROM") in the foregoing verse, to ("EVEN WITHIN,) HIS MOTIIER'S

V/OMB. But the Holy Spirit chose the correct Cr word in this instance,i.e. EK,which means ('EVEN OUT FROM',) HIS MOTHER'S

woMB".

(2). They go on to quote,Luke 1:44 (conceming John The Baptist),which states: "FOR LO,AS SOON AS THE VOICE OF THy

(MAry'S) SALUTATION SOUNDED IN MINE (Elizabeth's) EARS; THE BABE LEAPED IN IVrY WOMB FoR JoY".

(3). The answer two both of the foregoing verses lies in Luke l:4l,where it plainly states. It was Elizabeth--not the inviko fetus of

John The Baptist),who was "FILLED WITH TI{E HOLY SPIRIT"--from "THE JOY",ofhaving heard Mary's SALUTATION", of

Mark l:39-as follows:

Luke 1:41 "AND IT CAME TO PASS,THAT WHEN ELIZABETH (and not John's fetus) HEARD TIIE SALUTATION OF

MARY,THE BABE LEAPED IN HER WOMB (a purelyphysical reaction to Elizabeth's excited condition),-AND (ELIZABETH)

V/AS FILLED WTTH THE HOLY SPIRIT". So much for (a fetus) having been able to hear and discem words. Mentally interpret

them,and experience the human emotion of "JOY",that would accpmpany them. ..

956. In Markl:42, Elizabeth said of Mary; "BLESSED ART THOU (AMONG) WOMEN,AND BLESSED IS THE FRUIT OF THy

woMB".

It should here be noted what is said of Jael,the wife of Heber the Kenite in Judges 5:24 "BLESSED (ABOVE) WOMEN,SHALL

JAEL,THE WIFE OF HEBER THE KENITE BE;BLESSED SIIALL SHE BE (ABOVE) WOMEN IN THE TENT". Semantically

speaking. Jael was (more blessed than Mary),inasmuch as Mary was simply "BLESSED (AMONG) WOMEN\*, while Jael,was

"BLESSED (ABOVE) WOMEN"

Both scriptures refer of course to that (honor, conferred on one by their fellow man),for as it plainly states throughout Holy Writ,e.g.

2 chron l9:7, Rom 2:11, Eph 6:9, col 3:25, "TIIERE IS No RESPECT oF PERSONS wrrH GOD".

That Christ Jesus plainly forbid "the veneration of Mary",as blasphemously so proclaimed by Vatican Rome,is set forth in Luke

1I:27,28 "AND IT CAME TO PASS AS HE SPAKE TIMSE THINGS,A CERTAIN woMAN oF TI{E C0MPANY LIFTED UP

}IER VOICE AND SAID UNTO HIM; BLESSED IS THE WOMB T}IAT BARE TIME,AND T}IE PAPS WHICH THOU HAST

SUCKED. BUT HE SAID,YEA, (RATHER BLESSED) ARE TI{EY (the saved) THAT HEAR THE WORD OF THE LORD,AND

KEEP IT".

957. That Mary was a lost sinner,needing a Saviour,like unto (all) human beings (e.g. Rom 5:12-21),was so stated by Mary,in Luke

1:46,47 ,AND MARY SAID; MY SOUL DOTH MAGNIFY THE LORD,AND MY SPIRIT HATH REJOICED IN (GOD,MY

SAVIOUR)',.

This was further confirmed,when by comparing Luke 2:21-24,with Lev 12:l-8. (Both) Joseph and Mary were offering up "A SIN

OFFERING", according to the Jewish Laws of Moses.

958. IN LUKC 1:48, Mary said; ''FOR HE HATH REGARDED THE LOW ESTATE OF HIS HANDMAIDEN. FoR BEHOLD,FROM

IIENCEFORTH,ALL GENERATIONS -not God--SHALL CALL ME BLESSED". Even as (they) have also so called Jael,the wife

of Heber tl-re Kenite,as covered earlier in this study.

959. That Mary would be slain by a sword,much like Christ Jesus,was foretold by Simeon,in Ltke 2:34,35 "AND SIMEON

BLESSED THEM,(AND SAID UNTO MARY HIS MOTHER) BEHOLD,THE CHILD IS SET FOR THE FALL,(i.e. at

CAIvATy),AND TTM RISING AGAIN OF MANY IN ISRAEL; AND FOR A SIGN,WHICH SHALL BE SPOKEN AGAINST.

YEA,A SWORD (i.e.a literal Gr Rhomphalia,or sabre),SHALL PIERCE THROUGH THINE OWN SOUL (ALSO). THAT TIIE

THOUGHTS OF MANY TMARTS MAY BE REVEALED".

The Gr word for ,S0[IL", in the preceeding verse,is Psuche,and has nothing to do with Mary's spirit,i.e. Gr Pneuma. The "SOUL", is

entirely physical,being fonned by the union of a viable physical body,and "THE BREATH OF LIFE", e.g. Gen 2:7,which leaves no

valid "spiritualizing" ofthe verses in question.

960. Christ Jesus,was "raised a Jew",by Jewish parents\*Mark 2:41 "NOW HIS PARENTS WENT TO JERUSALEM EVERY YEAR

AT TI{E FEAST OF TI# PASS- OVER",Luke l:21-24.

961. Many,of Jesus' day,simply looked upon Him as being nothing more nor less than a normal (hu)man being-Mark 3:23 "AND

JESUS HIMSELF BEGAN TO BE ABOUT THIRTY YEARS OF AGE;BEING (AS WAS SUPPOSED) THE SON OF JOSEPH

WHICH WAS THE SON OF HELI''.

962.Matt Ch l,records Joseph's geneology. Luke 3:23-38 records Mary's geneology---whose father Heli,was descended from King

David. Joseph was said to be "tle son of Heli",because he was "married to" Heli's daughter,Mary.

963.MAII4:4 ''JESUS ANSWERED HIM,SAYING; IT IS WRITTEN,TI{AT MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALoNE,BUT

BY EVERY WORD OF COD THAT PROCEEDETH OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD".

964. At the Edenic fall of Adam and Eve,Satan gained (temporary control) over planet earth,and all the (temporal) Satanic

'KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD",Luke 4:5;and controls their (temporal) wealth and power--Mark4:5-7 "AND THE

DEVIL,TAKING HIM UP INTO A HIGH MOLINTAIN,SHOWED LINTO HIM ALt T}TE KTNGDOMS OF THE WORLD,IN A

MOMENT OF TIME. AND T}IE DEVIL SAID UNTO HIM; ALL THIS POWER WILL I GIVE TFIEE,AND TI{E GLORY OF

THEM; FOR THAT IS (tempoTaTily) DELIVERD UNTO ME,AND TO WHOMSOEVER I MLL,I GIVE IT. IF THOU

TI{EREFORE WILT WORSHIP ME,ALL SHALL BE THINE''.

965. FAith-LuKe 5:4,6 Jesus said: "SIMON.LALTNCH OUT INTO THE DEEP AND LET DOWN YOURNETS FOR A DRAUGHT. PeteT Teplied; ',MASTER,WE HAVE TOILED ALL NIGHT AND TAKEN NOTHING-.NEVERTHELESS--AT T}IY WORD I

WILL LET DOWN THE NET. AND WHEN TI{EY HAD THIS DONE,THEY ENCLOSED A GREAT MULTITLIDE OF

FISHES,AND THEIR NET BRAKE''.

966. For the saved--Luke 6:21-23'BLESSED ARE YE WIIEN MEN SHALL HATE YOU,AND WHEN THEY SHALL

SEPARATE YOU FROM THEIR COMPANY, AND SHALL REPROACH YOU,AND CAST OUT YOUNAME AS EVIL (FOR

THE SON OF MANS SAKE). REJOICE YE IN THAT DAY,AND LEAP FOR JOY; FOR BEHOLD,YOUR REWARD IS GREAT

IN HEAVEN; FOR IN LIKE MANNER DID THEIR FAT}IERS UNTO T}M PROPHETS".

John 15:18-20,23,25,IF THE V/ORLD HATE YOU,YE KNOW THAT IT }IATED ME BEFORE IT HATED YOU. IF YE WERE

OF THE WORLD,THE WORLD WOULD LOVE IT'S OWN; BUT BECAUSE YE ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, BUT I HAVE

CHOSEN YOU OUT OF TTM WORLD,T}MREFORE T}IE WORLD HATETH YOU. IF THEY HAVE PERSECUTED ME,THEY

WILL ALSO PERSE- CUTE YOU. HE THAT HATETH ME (and you),HATETH MY FATIIER ALSO. THEY HATED ME (and

will hate you) WITHOUT A CAUSE". See also Luke 10:16.

967. A scriptural truism--Luke 6:45 "--FOR OUT OF THE ABUNDANCE OF THE HEART Tlm MOUTH SPEAKETH'.

968. Being Immanuel,God With us:Luke 6:8 "HE (Jesus) KNEW THEIR THOUGHTS"

969. Luke 8:2 "--MARY,CALLED MAGDALENE,OUT OF WHOM WENT SEVEN DEMONS".

970. Public nudism,is Satanic in origin-Luke 8:27 "--A CERTAIN MAN,WHICH HAD

DEMONS,AND WARE NO CLOTHES". But (after) Christ Jesus cast out those demons--Luke 8:35 "TIIEN THEY WENT OUT TO

SEE WHAT WAS DONE,AND CAME TO JESUS,AND FOUND THE MAN OUT OF WHOM THE DEMONS WERE

DEPARTED. SITTING AT THE FEET OF JESUS,CLOTI#D,AND IN mS RIGHT MIND". If 'hudisf'were "in their right

mind",tley would remain properly clothed-

971. Christ,was'FROM EvERlasting",Luke lO:18 "I BEIIELD SATAN,AS LIGHTENING,FALL FROM HEAVEN".

972.The richyoungruler asked of Jesus--Luke lO:25 "MASTER. WI{AT MUST (I DO),TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE"?

Jesus,then gave the humanly impossible requirements, :

vs 27 "THOU SHALT LOVE THE LORD THY GOD WrTH ALL THY HEART,AND WITH (ALL) THy SOUL,AND WrTH

(ALL) TI{Y STRENGTH,AND WITH (ALL) T}IY MIND; AND THY NEIG}IBOR (AS) THYSELF". Nothing that (we can do),can

ever be enough to save us. It is not what (we do) for God,that saves us; but solely what (God did for us)\*at Calvary,e.g. Acts

2O:28,with 1 John l:7.

The Apostles askedthe same foregoing question of Christ in John 6:28 "WIIAT SHALL (WE DO),THAT WE MIGHT WORK THE

WORKS OF GOD'? JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID IINTO TIIEM; (THIS) IS THE WORK OF GOD; THAT YE (BELIEVE)

ON HIM WHOM HE HATH SENT". Faith saves--so called good works,do not save,Titus 3:5, Gal 2:16,21Eph 2:8,9, with Rom

1O:9-1O.

973. Christ's condemnation of "lawyers"--Luke I l:46 "AND IIE SAID; WOE UNTO YOU ALSO,YE LAWYERS; FOR YE LADEN

MEN WITH BURDENS GRIEVOUS TO BE BORNE,AND YE YOURSELVES TOUCH NOT THE BURDENS WITH ONE OF

YOURFINGERS".

Luke I l:52 "WOE UNTO YOU LAWYERS; FOR YE HAVE TAKEN AWAY TIIE KEY OF KNOV/- LEDGE. YE ENTERED

NOT IN YOURSELVES,AND T}IEM THAT WERE ENTERING YE HINDERED".

974. Luke 12:15 "AND HE SAID UNTO THEM; TAKE HEED AND BEV/ARE OF COVETOUSNESS. FOR A MAN'S LIFE

CONSISTETHNOT IN T}IEABUNDANCE OF THING WHICHHE POSSESSETH''.

Vs 23,"LIFE,IS MORE THAN MEAT,AND THE BODY IS MORE TIIAN RAIMENT".

975. Luke 12:37 "BLESSED ARE THOSE SERVANTS,WHOM Tlm LORD,WHEN HE COMETH,SHALL FIND WATCHING--

now note this.-VERILY I SAY LINTO YOU,THAT HE SHALL GIRD HIMSELF,AND MAKE THEM TO SIT DOWN TO

MEAT,AND WILL COME FORTH AND SERVE TI{EM''.

976. Christ Jesus had (two) baptisms,i.e. His water baptism in Jordan; and His Death Baptism,at Calvary,e.g. Rom 6:3-1O. Christ

Jesus foretold of His lauer Baptism of Death,in Luke l2:5O "BUT I HAVE A BAPTISM TO BE BAPTIZED WITH. AND HOW AM

I STRAITENED,TILL IT BE ACCOMPLISHED". See also,Hos 5:1O. A subject to be covered in detaillater on in this study.

977. Christ Jesus,on how many will be saved-{uke 13,.23,24 "THEN SAID ONE UNTO HIM. LORD,ARE THERE FEV/ THAT BE

SAVED? AND HE SAID UNTO THEM; STRIVE TO ENTER AT TIIE STRAIT GATE (e.g. Matt 7: I3-23),FOR MANY,I SAY

UNTO YOU,WILL SEEK TO ENTER IN/.ND SHALL NOT BE AIILE".

978. Luke 14:l I "FOR WHOSOEVER EXALTETH HIMSELF SHALL BE ABASED; AND HE THAT HUMBLETH HIMSELF

SHALL BE EXALTED''.

979. On putting anyone or anything above salvation in Christ Jesus\*Luke 14:26

"IF ANY MAN COME TO ME,AND HATE NOT (i.e. "LOVES NOT LESS") HIS FATffiR,AND MOTHE&AND WIFE,AND

CHILDREN,AND BRETHREN,AND SISTERS; YEA,AND HIS OWN LIFE ALSO; HE CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE''. vs 33.

980. There is angelic rejoicing in heaven when anyone is saved,Luke 15: l0 "LIKEWISE I SAY UNTO YOU; THERE IS JOY IN

THE PRESENCER OF THE ANGELS OF GOD OVER ONE SINNER THAT REPENTETH".

981. The Father,did not go out and drag the prodigal son out of the pig stys of the earth. The prodigal son was only saved when he

"came to himself',as follows:

Luke 15:17-21 "AND WHEN HE CAME TO HIMSELF (and said) I WILL ARISE AND GO TO MY FATHER; AND I WILL SAY

LINTO HIM; FATHER"I HAVE SINNED AGAINST }IEAVEN AND BEFORE TIME.-AND AM NO MORE WORTHY TO BE CALLED THY SON". That's all it took,vs 22-24.

982. Salvation,or damnation,has no neutral ground--Luke 16:13 "NO SERVANT CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE

WILL HATE Tlm ONE,AND LOVE THE OTIIER; ORELSE IIE WILL HOLD TO TI{E ONE,AND DESPISE T}IE OTHER. YE

CANNOT SERVE GOD (AND) SATAN".

983. Luke 16:14,15 'AND THE PHARISEES ALSO,WHO WERE COVETOUS, HEARD ALL THESE THINGS,AND TmY

DERIDED HIM. AND HE SAID UNTO THEM; YE ARE TIIEY WHICH ruSTIFY YOURSELVES BEFORE MEN; BUT GOD

KNOWETH YOUR HEARTS. FOR THAT WHICH IS HIGHLY ESTEEMED AMONG MEN,IS ABOMINATION IN THE SIGHT

OF GOD'.

984. The following verse,denotes one of the most important (dispensational) changes,in Holy Writ. There will always be (forth)telling

prophets,but at Luke 16: l6,we are told (when) all (fore)telling prophets ceased to exist.

"THE LAW (i.e. The Old Testament,Letter of the Law of Moses),AND THE (fore)telling) PROPHETS,WERE UNTIL JOHN\*i.e.

until John's day--(SINCE THAT TIME),THE KINGDOM OF GOD (i.e. the universal gospel, and not the exclusively Jewish

Kingdom of Heaven gospel) IS PREACHED,AND (EVERY MAN) PRESSETH INTO IT'.

Why so? Because at Mark l3:23,Cbrist Jesus said to His Jewish Apostles--"BEHOLD,(I) IIAVE (FORE)TOLD YOU (AfL

THINGS)",e.g. Matt Ch24 and Ch 25. With 'ALL THINGS", having been (fore)told by the greatest of all Prophets,Cbrist Jesus; no

one need (fore)tell anything,anymore. See Heb 1: 1,2. Since John's (and Christ's) day,. A1l (fore)telling prophets,and all (fore)telling

prophecies--would simply be "repetitive",or as it states in Amos 3:8 "GOD,HATH SPOKEN. WHO CAN BUT PROPHESY"?,i.e.

"WHO CAN BUT REPEAT IT"?

985. The account of the rich man,and Lazarus,in Luke l6:19-31,is factual,vs 19,?O.It describes Sheol,or Hades,or Hell, i.e. as the pre-

Calvary,place of all departed spirits,be they saved,or lost. Sheol,was (then) composed of two separate compartrnents. One for the

saved; one for the lost; with an impassable gulf between them (vs 26). The spirits of both saved and lost,were fully conscious.The

saved,being "COMFORTED"; the lost"BEING IN TORMENTs,- Although disembodied,the lost claimed to be "TORMENTED IN

THIS FLAME"--real,or imagined. Until Christ's victory over "DEATH, AND THE GRAVE", Satan could,and did,hold both saved

and lost spirits "CAPTM", I Cor 15:54,in context.

Christ Jesus,upon His death,descended into "the (saved) compartment" of Sheol,and "PREACHED" to tlose (saved) spirits,l Pet

3:19,and freed them from The Grave. Upon His resurrection,Christ Jesus "LED (them, i.e). CAPTIVITY.,CAPTIVE",and

"ASCENDED UP ON HIGH",with thern to "THE THIRD IIEAVEN,PARADISE OF GOD",visited in spirit by Paul,at 2 Car l2:l-5-

with Eph 4:8-lO,i.e. as the preserved,elevated,Garden of

Eden,of Gen Ch 2. See Rev 2:7, Rev 22:l,l4,describing it's continuing existence.

The (lost) spirits,will remain Satan's captives,in Sheol,or Hades,or Hell,until they are resurrected,to stand in the final Great White

Throne Judgement,of Rev 20:11-15.

986. Luke l7:3 "--IF THY BROTI{ER TRESPASS AGAINST THEE,REBLIKE HIM; AND IF }IE REPENT, FORGIVE HIM".

987. Some of the signs which signal the coming of Christ Jesus--Luke l'7:26-30

"AS IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH (see Gen 6:5-3),30 SHALL ITBE ALSO IN TTIE DAYS OF TI{E SON OF MAN. THEY

DID EAT,T}MY DRANK,THEY MARRTED WIVES,TI{EY WERE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE; IINTIL THE DAY THAT NOAH

ENTERED INTO TT{E ARK,AND THE FLOOD CAME,AND DESTROYED T}IEM ALL. LIKEWISE ALSO,AS IT WAS IN THE

DAYS OF LOT (the eruption of sodomites,as queers and lesbians,transvestites,trans-sexuals,etc).TF{EY DID EAT,THEY DRANK,

THEY BOUCHT,THEY SOLD,THEY PLANTED,THEY BUILDED. BUT THE SAME DAY THAT LOT WENT OUT OF

SODOM,IT RAINED FIRE AND BRIMSTONE FROM HEAVEN,AND DESTROYED T}MM ALL". EVEN THUS SHALL IT BE

IN THE DAY WHEN THE SON OF MAN IS REVEALED'. And so it is--at this present time.

988. On the unjust legal system--Luke 18:6-8 'AND TIfi LORD SAID; HEAR WHAT THE UNruST ruDCE SAITH. AND

SHALL NOT GOD AVENGE HIS OWN ELECT,WHICH CRY DAY AND NIGHT UNTO HIM,THOUGH TM BEAR LONG

WITH TIIEM? I TELL YOU THAT Im WILL AVENGE THEM SPEEDILY". See also I Thess l:6, Jer 15:15,1 Thess 3:2, Ps Ch 28,

Gal 5 : 1 O, 12, 2 Ttrn 4: 14, Ps 59: I O. Isa 5 I :22,23, lsa 49 :25, Luke I 8 :7,8.

989. Luke l8:8 "WHEN TIIE SON OF MAN COMETH,SHALL HE FIND FAITH ON EARTH"?

Answer?: Only in'A VERY SNALL REMNANT OF JEWS,ACCORDING TO THE ELECTION OF CRACE",e.g. Rom 11:1-6.

We,TheMysteryChurch,ofEph3:l-lo,willhavebeenalreadyraptured,l Thess4:l3-l7,andtheHolySpirit(withinus)-withdrawn--2

Thess 1:12. The world will by then have become (universally apostate),2 Tim 3:1-13, 2 Pet 3:3-and ripe,for heavenly judgement.

990. Luke 18:16,17 "--SUFFER LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME UNTO ME,AND FORBID TIIEM NOT; FOR (OF SUCID IS THE

KINCDOM OF GOD. VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU; WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT RECEIVE TIIE KINGDOM OF GOD (AS) A

LITTLE CHILD,SHALL IN NO WISE ENTER IN".

991. Luke 18:29 "lIE SAID L,NTO THEM; VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU. THERE IS NO MAN THAT HATH LEFT HOUSE,OR

PARENTS,OR BRETHREN,OR CHILD- REN,FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD.S SAKE; WHO SHALL NOT RECEIVE

MANIFOLD MORE IN THIS PRESENT TIME,AND IN THE WORLD TO COME, LIFE EVERLASTING".

992. Christ's advice to all-Luke 19:13 "OCCUPY,TILL I COME'.

993. The same applies in all dispensations--Luke 19:14 "BUT HIS CITIZENS HATED HIM,AND SENT A MESSAGE AFTER

HIM,SAYING; WE WILL NOT HAVE THIS MAN TO RULE OYER US". But God will say to them-Luke 19:27 "BUT THOSE

MINE ENEMIES,WHICH WOULD NOT THAT I SHOULD REIGN OVER THEM; BRING HITHE&AND SLAY TIMM

BEFOREME".

994. Why Jesus wept,at Lazarus'tomb--Luke 19:41-44 "AND WHEN HE WAS COME NEAR,HE BEIIELD THE CITY,AND

WEPT OYER IT,SAYING; IF THOU HADST KNOWN,EVEN THOU,AT LEAST IN THIS THY DAY; TI{E THINGS WHICH

BELONG LINTO TIIY PEACE! BUT NOW THEY ARE HID FROM THINE EYES. FOR T}M DAYS SHALL COME UPON

T}IEE,THAT THINE ENEMIES SHALL CAST A TRENCH ABOUT TME,AND COMPASS THEE ROUND,AND KEEP TIIEE

IN ON EVERY SIDE. AND SHALL LAY THEE EVEN WITH THE GROTIND AND THY CHILDREN WTTHIN TIIEE. AND

THEY SHALL NOT LEAVE TN THEE ONE STONE UPON ANOTTIER; BECAUSE THOU KNEWEST NOT T}M TIME OF

THYVISITATION".

995. Luke 20:34-36 "--Tl#, (unsaved) CHILDREN OF THIS WORLD MARRY,AND ARE GMN IN MARRIAGE; BUT TfmY

WHICH SHALL BE ACCOUNTED WORTIIY TO OBTAIN THAT (heavenly) WORLD,AND TI# RESURRECTION FROM

THE DEAD; NEITHER MARRY,NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRTAGE. NEITHER CAN THEY DIE ANY MORE. FOR THEY ARE

EQUAL UNTO T}IE ANGELS ND ARE THE CHILDREN OF GOD; BEING CHILDREN OF THE RESURRECTION''.

996. Onphony religious leaders--Ltke 20:46,47 "BEWARE OF TIIE SCRIBES,WHICH DESIRE TO V/ALK IN LONG

ROBES,AND LOVE GREETINGS IN THE MAR. KETS,AND THE HIGI#ST SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES,AND THE

CHIEF ROOMS AT FEASTS. WHICH DEVOUR WIDOWS HOUSES,AND FOR A SHOW,MAKE LONG PRAYERS. THE

SAME SHALL RECEIVE GREATER CONDEMNATION'.

997. Luke 2l:16,17 "AND YE SHALL BE BETRAYED BOTH BY PARENTS,AND BRETHREN,AND KINSFOLK,AND

FRIENDS--AND YE SHALL BE HATED OF ALL MEN,FORMY NAME'S SAKE".

998. Luke 2l:2O "AND WHEN YE SHALL SEE JERUSALEM,COMPASSED WITH ARMIES,TTDN KNOW THAT THE

DESOLATION THEREOF IS NIGH'.

999. Luke 2l:24,tn context,sets forth National Israel's third and final dispersion, beginning with the persecution of The

Jews,immediately following Christ's death,burial,and resurrect- ion and Ascension,of Acts l:8-ll,with Acts Ch 4. 'AND TlmY

SHALL FALL BY THE EDGE OF T}IE SWORD,AND SHALL BE LED AWAY CAPTIVE INTO ALL NATIONS,AND

JERUSALEM SHALL BE TRODDEN DOWN OF THE GENTILES (UNTIL THE TIMES OF TI{E GENTILES BE FULFILLED)''.

Note: The Times of the Gentiles,(began) with Adam,and continued following the Great Noahic Flood,e.g. Gen 9:18,19, Gen 10:5,32.

It officially (ended),as far as Israel is concerned,on the l4th of May l948,restoring (a portion) of The holy Land,to National Israel. It

will not (entirely) cease,until the retum of Christ Jesus,to set up His millenial kingdom of heaven; at which time He will restore the

(entire) Holy Land of Palestine to saved resurrected Jews. And will Himself (rule) the Gentile survivors of Armegeddon--e.9, Luke

1:3O-33,with Rev 19:11-16. Then,and then only,will The Times of the Gentiles (fully) end.1,000. Some other signs of Christ's

imminent retum--Luke 2I:-DISTRESS OF NATIONS,WITH PERJLEXITY--MEN'S I{EARTS FAILING T}IEM FOR FEAR,

AND FOR LOOKTNG AFTER THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE COMING ON THE EARTH.-FOR THE POWERS OF MAYEN

SHALL BE SHAKEN".

1,001. The saved should (then) heed Luke 21:34-36 "AND TAKE HEED TO YOUR- SELVES,LEST AT ANY TIME YOUR

MARTS BE OVERCHARGED WITH SURFEITING,AND DRUNKENNESS,AND CARES OF THIS LIFE; AND SO THAT DAY

COME UPON YOU UNAWARES. FOR AS A SNARE SHALL IT COME ON ALL THEM THAT DWELL ON THE FACE OF

T}IE WHOLE EARTH. WATCH YE T}IEREFORE AND PRAY ALWAYS; THAT YE MAY BE ABLE TO ESCAPE ALL THESE

THINGS THAT SHALL COME TO PASS; AND TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MAN,.

1,002. Peter,was still unsaved,at Luke22:31,32 'AND THE LORD SAID. SIMON, SIMON,BEHOLD,SATAN HATH DESIRED TO

HAVE YOU,THAT Im MAY SIFT YOU AS WHEAT. BUT I HAVE PRAYED FOR THEE THAT THY FAITH (eventually) FAIL

NOT. (AND WHEN THOU ART CONVERTED).i.e. later on, STRENGTIIEN TlfY BRETHREN".

1,003. One of the most important (dispensational) events occured,as Christ Jesus was dying. He (prayed) the Jewish Highest

Priest,prayer of ignorance,of Num l5:22-3l,at Luke 23:34 "THEN SAID JESUS. FATHE& FORGIVE TIDM. FOR THEY KNOW

NOT WHAT THEY DO". And as Peter also said to Israel,at Acts 3:17 "AND NOW BRETHREN,I WOT THAT THROUGH

IGNORANCE YE DID IT,AS DID ALSO YOUR RULERS". Being "IMMANUEL,GOD WITH US", Christ's dying (intercessory

prayer) for Israel,"ENTERED INTO HIS OWN BOSOM,--e.g. Ps 35:13\*and was immediately "granted". This resulted,in National

Israel's having been granted a (temporary) period of Divine Amnesty--covered by the entire (Jewish) Book of Acts period,in which

National lsrael's Messiah,--rejected and slain 6y National Israel--in His earthly Incarnation; would be (re-oftered) to National Israel

alone--in His heavenly resurrection!

Failure to see and accept the foregoing (dispensational) fact,has led to grave doctrinal error,concerning The (strictly Jewish) Book of

Acts,as we shall discover later on in this study.

1,004. Another great (dispensational) event occured,at the moment of Christ's death at Calvry,as set forth in Luke 23:4446 "--AND

THE VEIL OF THE TEMPLE V/AS RENT IN THE MIDST". Why so? Since there remained "NO MORE OFFER- ING) FOR

SIN";e.g. Heb 9:11-28, Heb 1O:17\*; we all "HAVING TIffiREFORE BRETHREN,BOLDNESS TO ENTER INTO Tlm (heavenly)

HOLIEST,BY THE BLOOD OF CHRIST. BY A NEW AND LIVING WAY (to worship God,in the heavenlies) WHICH I{E HATH

CONSECRATED FOR US,THROUGH Tfm VEIL. THAT IS TO SAY; HIS (also tom asunder,Divine) FLESH".

Note: It was at that foregoing point in lime and place (at Calvary),that Christ Jesus (re-placed) all earthly tabernacles (i.e. building

worship),and all Ordinances of Divine Services,and (all) human mediators between God and man (other than Himself alone). Or as it

states in I Tim 2:5 "THERE IS ONE GOD,AND (Now) CNOW),ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MAN; THE

MAN,CHRIST JESUS". See Heb Ch 9,to prove that this is (our) present dispensational program. Why so? No more need for (any) offerings for sin,following Christ's one,final,offering at Calvary. No more need for any earthly buildings to (offer) them in. No more

need for (any) religious rituals connected with such offerings. And no more need for any further earthly,human,priestly mediator(s),to

administer them. Nor the collection of (any) tithes and offerings to thereafter-J'support them"!

1,005. Noticein John Ch 20, and Luke Ch24. that (none) of Christ's Apostles nor His followers,believed in His foretold resurrection-

-until (after) it occured.

,JOHN"

1,006. John 1:1,2 "IN TIIE BEGINNING WAS TI# WORD (i.e. The Gr Logos,The Eternal,Living Word;i.e.,(Christ) God,2nd

Person Holy Trinity; The Gr En Morphe,Eternal,Vislble,Glorious,Form of God,e.g Phil2:6,Heb l:3, I Tim 3:16, John l7:5 "THE

GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH TIEE,BEFORE THE WORLD WAS". )--AND TI{E WORD WAS rtrITH GOD;AND THE WORD

U/AS GOD. TI{E SAME WAS IN T}IE BEGINNING WTTH GOD'.

1,007. John I :3 "ALL THINGS WERE MADE (i.e. created) BY HM,AND WITHOTI HIM WAS NOT ANYTHING MADE

THAT WAS MADE". The Eternal,Pre-Existent, Christ-God,was the one and only Creator God,of Gen Ch I and Gen Ch 2. The One

and Orly Jehovah God,"I AM",of Ex 3:14.

1,008. "AND TI{E WORD (The Christ-God) WAS MADE FLESH (i.e. reduced Himselfto a Divinely Perfec{Embryonic Form,(Heb

5:9),within the (&en) virgin womb of Mary,and became the (then) Name Hyphenated,Non-glorious Appearing Christ Jesus,--for the

first frme in biblical history--AND DWELT AMONG US--". John ! : 1 - 14.

1,009. John l:11 "tIE CAMEUNTO HIS OWN (i.e. sole$to His own JewishNatian of [srael,e.g. Matt 1O:5,6, Matt 15:24, Gal4:4,

Rom I5:8)-AND HIS OWN (Jewish Nation of Israel)-RECEMD HIM N0T',--saymg; "WE WILL NOT IIAVE TI{IS MAN TO

RULEOVERUS".

1,010. No furocreated) human being,is ever borr "A CHILD OF GOD",but "A CIIILD OF SATAN'. That this is so,is plainly stated in

Rom 9:8 'THE CHILDREN OF TIIE FLESH,TI{ESE ARE NOT THE CHILDREN OF GOD", i.e. (Atl) ofAdam and Eve's

(procreated) descendants,are (genetically infected) with the fallen sinfirl nature,of our original parents-e.g. Rom 5:12-21. --'AS IN

ADAM,ALL Dm--". We therefore,do not become 'ITTIE CHILDREN OF GOD",by any act of human procreation,but solely by A

Divine Act of Regeneration--e.g. John I : 12, 13 'BUT AS MANY AS RECEIVED HIM,TO TlmM IIE GAVE TT{E POWER T'O

(BECOME) THE SONS OF GOD; EVEN TO TIIEM THAT BELIEVE ON HIS NAME WHICH WERE BORN,NOT OF (human)

BLOOD,NOR OF TIIE WILL OF Tlm @uman) FLESH, NOR OF TIIE (reproductive) WILL OF MAN-BUT (supernaturally bom)

of GOD",e.g. John 3:1-8. Christ Jesus said of the (unsaved) Pharisees and Sadducees-in John 8:44 "YE ARE OF YOUR

FATI{ER,TI# DEYIL\_''. JESUS,AND SHALT BELIEVE IN THINE HEART THAT COD HATH RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD-.THOU SHALT BE

SAVED. FOR WITH TI{E HEART MAN BELIEYETH UNTO RIGHT- OUSNESS,AND WITH THE MOUTH,CONFESSION IS

MADE TINTO SALVATION''.

l,22l.The way saving faith is obtained-Rom lO:17 "SO THEN,FAITH COMETH BY HEARING,AND I{EARING BY THE

WORD OF GOD".

l,22Z.Thereremainsnofurtherneedfor'foreignmissionaries"--Rom10:18 "BUTISAY;HAVETHEYNOTHEARD?

YES,VERILY,THEIR SOUND WENT (past tense) INTO ALL THE EARTH,AND THEIR WORDS UNTO TI{E ENDS OF T}IE

WORLD".--vs 20 "--I WAS FOUND OF THEM THAT SOUGHT ME NOT; I WAS MADE MAMFEST UNTO TlmM THAT

ASKEDNOT AFTER ME'.

1,223.In Jer Ch 3,and elsewhere. Jehovah God foretold of His future ( but temporary) "spiritual divorce" of National Israel. This was

to occur at the (temporary),three phase, transitional,setting aside of National Israel's Old Testament Judahism,by the Apostle Paul,Acts

13:46, 18:.6,28:28. This is the a subject contained in Paul's l lth Ch of Romans. In that chapter,Paul speaks of National Israel's being

(temporari$ \*BLINDED",(vs 7), UFALLEN",(vs 11,12);"CAST AWAY',(vs l5); "BROKEN OFF",(vs l7-19);-but that in the due

process of time,it would be "GRAFTED IN AGAIN", (vs23,24). Paul sums it up this way--Rom I l:25 "FOR I WOULD NOT

BRETHREN THAT YE SHOULD BE IGNORANT OF THIS MYSTERY;LEST YE SHOULD BE WISE IN YOUR OWN

CONCEITS. TI{AT BLINDNESS IN PART IS HAPPENED TO ISRAEL (T]NTIL) TI{E F{.ILNESS OF THE GENTILES BE

COME IN", i.e. until the rapture of our Mystery Church of Eph 3:l-lO, described in I Thess 4:13-17, and that final world wide

Gentile condition described in Rev 22:8-13.

7,224.L\*e oil and water, one can never "mingle" God's Grace and man's selfrighteous works of the law-Rom 1l:6 "AND IF BY

GRACE,THEN IS IT NO MORE OF WORKS. OTHERWISE,GRACE IS NO MORE GRACE. BUT IF IT BE OF WORKS,TI{EN

IS ITNO MORE GRACE. OTHERWISE,WORK IS NO MORX WORK, e.g. See Eph 2:8,9, Titus 3:5

1,225. There was and ever will be--"A REMNANT ACCORDING TO THE ELECTION OF GRACE",i.e.a few saved

Israelites,among the majority of unsaved Israelites.

l.226.DuttllLgthe Acts period,and because of his unique two-fold ministry,l Cor 9-19-23, Paul could and did state the following--

Rom l1:1 "--FOR I ALSO AM AN ISRAELITE,OF TIIE SEED OF ABRAHAM; OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN". Paul "gave up"

all such racial andreligious identity,in orderto bring in our Mystery Church of Eph 3:1-1O, Rom l6:25,26. See 3:1-9, Gal3:28, Col

3:l 1. Eph Ch 2.

1,227.T\e Apostle Paul called himself--"Tl{E APOSTLE OF TI# GENTILES" Rom l1:l3,with Gal2:6-10. Rome,"followed" the

wrong Apostle Peter,who remained \*TI{E APOSTLE OF TI{E JEWS"--GaI2:6-10.

l,228.The saved's (reasonable) service--Rom l2 1, "I BESEECH YOU TIGREFORE BRETHREN,BY THE MERCIES OF GOD;

THAT YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES,A LIVING SACRIFICE,HOLY,ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD; WHICH IS YOUR REASONABLE

SERVICE". If one is saved/ ,"Live like" a saved person.

1,229. Rom 12:2 ',AND BE NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD. BUT BE YE TRANSFORMED,BY THE RENEWING OF

YOUR MIND. TIIAT YE MAY PROVE W}IAT IS THAT GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE AND PERFECT WILL OF GOD''. So

much for the saved "conforming" to worldly hair styles, dress styles, speech styles..

1,230. In Rom 12:3-8, Paul sets forth the unique option that saved Jews had during the Acts period,i.e. as to which dispensational body

they would choose to "live under",the dispensation of law,or the dispensation of Grace. This unique choice was given those,whose

lives overlapped the Acts l3:46, l8:6 and 28:28 change in dispensations! This unique offer would be totally wi&drawn with the (final)

setting aside of Israel's Judahism,at Acts 28:28,as were the Jewish "sign gifts" mentioned in verse 6-8.

1,231. One scriptural key to a successful marriage--Rom l2:lO "BE KINDLY AFFECTIONED,ONE TO ANOTI{ER WITH

BROTHERLY LOVE. IN HONOU& PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER".

l,232.Othergoodadvice--Rom12:16-2l,"BEOFTHESAMEMINDONETOWARDANOTHER. MINDNOTHIGH

THINGS,BUT CONDESCEND TO MEN OF LOW ESTATE. BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS". RECOMPENSE TO

NO MAN EVIL FOR EVIL. PROVIDE THINGS HONEST IN THE SIGHT OF ALL MEN. IF IT BE POSSIBLE,AS MUCH AS

LIETH WITHIN YOU,LIVE PEACEABLY WITH ALL MEN. DEARLY BELOVED,AVENGE NOT YOURSELVES,BUT

RATHER GIVE PLACE TINTO WRATH; FOR IT IS WRIT"|EN; VENGEANCE IS MINE;I WILL REPAY,SAITH THE LORD''.

BE NOT OVERCOME OF EVIL. BUT OVERCOME EVIL,WITH GOOD''.

1,232.The following verses are misused,to supposedly teach. Tthat all forms of human government are "of God". Not so,as we shall

discover. .

Rom 13:1,2 "LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBIECT UNTO THE HIGI{ER POWER i.e.literally,"To AUTHORI- IES ABOVE HIM".

FOR THERE IS NO POWE& (i.e."NO AUTHORITY"),BUT OF GOD. TIIE POWERS (i.e. "AUTHORITES') THAT BE,ARE OF

GOD. WHOSOEVER TI{EREFORE THAT RESISTETH Trm, POWER (i.e. "THE AUTHORITY OF COD"),RESISTETH T}IE

ORDINANCE OF GOD; AND THEY THAT RESIST,(i.e. ',GOD,S AUTHORITY,),SHALL RECEIVE TO THEMSELVES

CONDEMNATION'. That the verses in question refers to God's "relegatedecclesiastical,authorities", as enforcing (God's) Divine

Ordinances. and not that of any form of man's government,is set forth in verses 4,5,6. Where the appointed,ecclesiastical

authorities,were called-- "TIIE MINISTER OF GOD". And not the heads of any temporal,human governments. See 2 Sam 23:3, Prov

24:2l,Deut 16:18, I Pet2:13-15.

Paul's Roman epistle is directed to National Israelin dispersion. And in Deut 17:14-15, it states "THOU MAYEST NOT SET A

STRANGER OVER THEE WHICH IS NOT THY BROTIIER". i.e. Only a Jew could ever "rule over" Jews. 1.234. Rom 13:14 "BUT PUT YE ON THE LORD CHRIST JESUS,AND MAKE NOT PROVISIONS FOR TIIE FLESH,TO

FULFIL THE LUSTS T}ffiREOF". Also good advice. 'HIM THAT IS WEAK IN Tlm FAITH RECEM YE,BUT NOT TO

DOLIBT. FUL DISPUTATIONS,FOR ONE BELIEVETH THAT HE MAY EAT ALL THINGS. LET NOT HIM THAT

EATETH,DESPISE HIM THAT EATETH NOT; AND LET NOT HIM WHICH EATETH,NOT JUDGE HIM THAT EATETH;

FOR GOD HATH RECEIVED HIM. WHO ART THOU THAT ruDGEST ANOTHER MAN'S SERVANT TO HIS OWN

MASTER HE STANDETH OR FALLETH,YEA,HE SHALL BE HOLD- EN UP,FOR GOD IS ABLE TO MAKE HIM STAND?.

ONE MAN ESTEEMETH ONE DAY ABOVE ANOT}IER; ANOTHER ESTEEMETH EVERY DAY ALIKE.LET EVERY MAN

BE FLILLY PERSUADED IN HIS OWN MIND. HE THAT REGARDETH THE DAY,REGARDETH IT UNTO T}IE LORD; AND

HE THAT REGARDETH NOT THE DAY TO TI{E LORD,HE DOTH NOT REGARD IT''.

Note::In the foregoing verses,the Apostle Paul is not advocating the efficacy of "any kind of worship" that a Jew might decide either

to,or not to,obsserve. In context,Paul speaks of the "perfect liberty" that one has by being "in Christ",e.g. Rom 8:21, but Paul then goes

ontoaffirmthat"liberfy,isnotlicense",e,g.Rom 14:.13-23. Seealso lCor6:12-20, I Cor8:l-13,Gal 5:13, l Cor1O:23. Thatin

Rom Ch 14, Paul is not saying that it is alright for one to "observe" pagan un-holy days,such as Christmas,Easter,Thanksgiving,etc,is

set forth in Paul's admonition of Gal4:lO,l1, "YE OBSERVE DAYS,AND MONTHS,AND TIMES,AND YEARS. I AM AFRAID

OF YOU,LEST I HAVE BESTOWED IIPON YOU LABOR,IN VAIN".

1,236.1n Rom l4:1O, Paul stated; '--FOR WE SHALL ALL STAND BEFORE TIIE JUDGEMENT SEAT OF CHRIST". This is

only true in the following sense:

(1). The saved,are exempt from any further'Judgement",inasmuch as they have already appeared before 'THE ruDGEMENT SEAT

OF CHRIST" (in absentia),this side of the

grave,and pleaded "nolo contendre". i.e. "No contest-no defense".And thereby,"threw themselves upon the mercy of the court"-Not

asking for 'Judgement",but pleading for "mercy"--and having done so--received it-and the eternal life that accompanies it--John 5:24

''VERILY,VERTLY,I SAY UNTO YOU; TIE THAT HEARETH MY WORD,AND BELIEVETH ON HIM T}1AT SENT

ME,(IIATH) EVERLASTING LlVE,present tense;

(AND SHALL NOT COME INTO CONDEMNATION),i.e. will not have to stand in the final Great White Throne Judgement; BUT

IS PASSED FROM DEATHUNTO LIFE".

(2). One either appears before "THE JUDGEMENT SEAT OF CHRlST",now-in absentia,and thrcws themselves upon the mercy of

the court,by pleading nolo contendre,i.e. "No contest--no defense". To "the charge",of having sinned and come short of the glory of

God\*and accepting Christ Jesus,as having "paid in full' fbr that sin-at Calvary. Or one may not so appear,this side of the grave,and

"stand" in the final Great White Throne Judgement of Rev 20:11-15:and be judged "according to their works". If such "works" are

found to have been "perfect",then one may obtain eternal life\*that way; but ofcourse--no one could ever "pass" thatjudgement--but

Christ Jesus. "FOR (ALL) IIAVE SINNED--AND TIIE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH". Rom 3:23, 6:23.

1,237 . Why are the darkest savages "without excuse",for refiming Christ's salvation,even though no missionaries visit them? Rom

15:21 ''BUT AS IT IS WRITTEN;TO WHOM HE Iil/AS NOT SPOKEN OF,THEY SHALL SEE; AND THEY THAT }IAVE NOT

HEARD,SHALL UNDERSTAND". How so? See Rom 1:192o.

1,238. We are to "follow" Paul--notPeter--Rom 15:16 "THAT I SHOULD BE TIIE MINISTER OF CHRIST JESUS TO THE

GENTILES--"See Gal2:6-10. Paul,was to set forth "THE GOSPEL (OF) TI# UNCIRCUM- CISION", Peter,"THE GOSPEL (OF)

Tfm CIRCUMCISION" Two entirely different dispensational gospels.

l,239.The saved are to "sqlarate", not "congregate" with those espousing false doctrines--Rom 16:17,18 "NOW I BESEECH YOU

BRETHREN; MARK TlmM WHICH CAUSE (denominational) DIVISIONS,CONTRARY TO Tlm DOCTRINE WHICH YE

HAVE LEARNED,AND AYOID TTIEM; FOR T}MY TI{AT ARE SUCH SERVE NOT OUR LORD CHRIST JESUS,BUT T}MIR

OWN BELLY; AND BY GOOD WORDS AND FAJR SPEECHES,DECEIVE TT{E HEARTS OF T}IE SIMPLE,.

Note: The following verses of Rom l6:25,26,are said to be "a post-script",added later by Paul,to this Jewish epistle of Romans,but

accepted as Cmonical. 'NOW TO HIM THAT IS OF THE POWERTO STABLISH YOU (ACCORDING TO MY GOSPEL), AND

TI{E PREACHING OF CHRIST JESUS,(ACCORDING TO THE REVEALAT- ION OF THE MYSTERY),WHICH WAS KEPT

SECRET,SINCE TIIE WORLD BEGAN. (BUTNOW IS MADE MANIFEST);AND BY THE SCRIPTURES OF THE

PROPHETS,ACCORDING TO THE COM]VHNDMENT OF TT{E EVERLASTING GOD; MADEKNOWN TO ALL

NATIONS,FORTHE OBEDIENCE OF THE FAITH''.

Paul,here alludes to his having been solely selected to (first) make known our Mystery Church,of Eph 3 : I - 10. A subj ect covered in

greater detail later on in this study.

1,240. John 1:14 "AND THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH'. Here,it imperitive to note the following::

(l) That Christ's Body was not "MADE",like that of any hu-man beings body,in that IT was "MADE PERFECT",Heb 5:9.

(2) That Christ's Body "SAW NO CORRUPTION",during the time of His death,Acts 2:26-31, i.e. experieced no "decay",as that which

occurs with every expired human being. Which means; That Christ Jesus emerged from the grave,(after being dead for 72 solar

hours),with the same identical "PERFECT BODY",with which He entered the grave!

(3). Christ's Body,was not "made",from "TFIE DUST OF THE GROUND", as was that of Adam and Eve,and all of their subsequent

hu-man descendants--l Cor 15:26-48.with Gen2:7. Christ Jesus,was never a human being,i.e. a "dirt-man".

(4). Christ;s bloodwas unlike that of any human beings blood,in that it was "WITIIOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT",l Pet

l:18,19. lt was God's Blood,which He shed at Calvary; pure enough,to have paid the price for (all) sin-Acts 20:28, with 1 John l:7.

1,24 I Contrary to Mormon's Joseph Smith,et al--John I : 18 "NO MAN HATH SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME", ,i.e. God,The Father, I st Person Holy Trinity,is An Eternally Invisible Spirit.1,243. The multiple reasons why Christ Jesus received water baptism in Jordan were (l). "AS A SIGN",to National Israel,in which the

audible,visible,approval of God,The Father, and God,The Holy Spirit,(simultneously endorseD) the Messianic Ministry of God,The

Son,as Israel's Highest Priest\*John 1:31 "AND I KNEV/ HIM NOT (said John The Baptist) BUT TTIAT HE SHOULD BE MADE

MAMFEST TO (ISRAEL) THERE- FORE AM I COME BAPTIZING (Him) WITH WATER". See also Matt 3:13-17.

(2). MAtt 3:15 ''AND JESUS,ANSWERING SAID UNTO HIM (JOhN); SUFFER IT TO BE SO NOW. FOR THUS IT BECOMETH

US (TO FULFIL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS). 'MADE LTNDER THE (stictly Israelitish) LAW OF MOSES",GaI 4:4, Christ Jesus was

sent to (perfectly) "keep the law",which no Israelite had ever been able to "keep",for themselves (Rom 8:3,4),i.e.Oy walking in perfect

obedience to the law,for them e.g.John 7:19. By accepting Christ as one's Saviour,one has Christ's (perfect) record of "law keeping"

(imputed) to their account--and thus can appear "IN HlM",as being "lawfully righteous" hefore God, e.g.Rom lO:4.

l,244.There are two (different) baptisms in Holy Writ,e.g. John 1:33 .--HE THAT SENT ME TO BAPTIZE WITH WATER (said

JOhn); T}TE SAME SAID {.INTO ME; UPON WHOM THOU SHALT SEE THE SPIRIT DESCENDING,AND REMAINING ON

HIM; THE SAME IS HE WHICH BAPTIZETH WITH TI{E HOLY SPIRIT". There it is.Water Baptism. Holy Spirit Baptism". Later

on we will find that (we) of The Mystery Church,of Eph 3:1:10, Rom l6:25,26,may only receive "ONE BAPTISM",the latter,l Cor

12:l3,with Eph 4:5.

1,245. Peter,was not called 'A ROCK",but "A STONE",i.e. Gr Petros; as in Matt 16:18, with John l:42. Christ Jesus alone,was,and is

and ever will be "TI{E ETERNAL (ROCK) OF AGES",GT Petra,UPON WHICH,He alone,"WILL BUILD HIS CHURCH",Matt

l 6:1 8.

1,246. Jobn2:19-21"JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID UNTO TI:{EM; DESTROY THIS TEMPLE,AND IN THREE DAYS I WILL

RAISE IT UP. T}MN SAID THE JEV/S; FORTY AND SD( YEARS V/AS THIS TEMPLE IN BUILDING,AND WILT THOU

REAR IT UP IN THREE DAYS? ..BUT HE SPAKE OF THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY-.

1,247.h John 3:l-8, Jesus (toldthe Jews),that "YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN",i.e."OF THE WATER (AND) OF THE SPIRIT"--e.g.

John 1:11-13--not a (natural) re-birth,but a (supematural) rebirth\*through faith in Cfuist Jesus as Israel's Messiah. It would not be

semantically corret,to demand the same of we of The Mystery Church,of Eph 3:l-lo, Rom 16:25,26. (We),are not to be 'BORN

AGAIN", as "A NEW BABE,IN CHRIST; but (we) me to be made "A NEW CREATION IN CHRIST",i.e. "A NEW MAN IN

CHRIST"--e.gEph2:lO,Eph4:22-24,Gal6:15,2Cor5:7,Col3:9-11 Bothterms,speakingofasupernaturalDivineactof

regeneration.

1,248. John 3:13 "NO MAN HATH ASCENDED UP TO HEAVEN,BUT HE THAT CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN; EVEN THE

SON OF MAN,WHICH IS IN HEAVEN". So much for Morrnom false teachinigs concerning the human being Adam as having gone

to heaven and BECOME GOD.

1,249. One's etemal destination,be it heaven,or hell,is determined (during) this life.e.g.lJohn 3:18 "HE THAT BELIEVETH ON HIM

IS NOT CONDEMNED; BUT HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT,IS CONDEMNED ALREADY. BECAUSE HE HATH NOT

BELIEVED IN THENAME OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD".

John 5:24 "HE TIIAT FmARETH MY WORD,AND BELIEVETH ON HIM THAT SENT ME (I{ATH) EVERLASTING LIFE.

AND SHALL NOT COME INTO CONDEMNATION;(BUT IS PASSED FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE)",i.e. Will not (stand) in the

final Great White Throne Judgement of Rev 20:l 1-15.

: When the saved receive "EVERLASTING LIFE";one need only ask-How long is (everlasting) life?-i.e.In orderto believe--Once

Saved-Always Saved!

If God would "take it back",for any reason(s).It was not "EVERLASTING",buI strictly 'CONDITIONAL". But God said,.

"EVERLASTING". He said it. We should believe it. And that should settle it.

1,250. The difference between the saved and the unsaved--John 3:19-21"AND THIS IS THE CONDEMNAT- ION; THAT LIGHT

IS COME INTO THE V/ORLD,AND (MEN LOVED DARKNESS RATI{ER THAN LIGHT).-BECAUSE THEIR DEEDS WERE

EVIL. FOR EVERY ONE THAT DOET}I EVIL HATETH THE LIGHT,NEITHER COMETH TO THE LIGHT,LEST HIS DEEDS

SHOULD BE REPROVED. BUT EIE THAT DOETH TRUTH COMETH TO T}IE LIGHT,THAT HIS DEEDS MAY BE MADE

MANIFEST, (THAT THEY ARE WROUGHT IN GOD)",e.g. Phil2:13, John 15:1-8, Phil4:13.

1,25 I Our works are judged,(as to who prodtrced them in us),God? or Satan?

1,252. John3',27 "--AMAN CAN RECEIVE NOTHING,EXCEPT IT BE GIVEN HIM FROM HEAVEN'

1,253. The saved;eceive (irrevocable,irreversable) etemal life,the moment they believe in Christ Jesus. The lost,remain lost,rmtil they

do so-John 3:36

'HE TI{AT BELIEVETH ON THE SON (HATIT-?resent Iense-EVERLASTING LIFE; AND HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT THE

SON,SHALL NOT SEE LIFE; BUT TIIE WRATH OF GOD (ABIDETH)--present tense--ON HIM".

1,254. Christ Jesus,as Divine H2O--John 4:9-14 "--WHOSOEVER DRINKETH OF THIS WATER i.e.earthly h2o,in context,SHALL

THIRST AGAIN. BUT WHOSOEVERDRTNKETH OF TIIE (Heavenly,Divine H2O) THAT I SHALL GIVE HIM,SHALL NEVER

THIRST; BUT TI{E (Heavenly,Divine H2O) V/ATER TIIAT I SHALL GIVE HIM,SHALL BE (IN HIM) A WELL OF

WATER,SPRINGING UP INTO EVER- LASTING LIFE"; e.g. John 7:38 "IIE TIIAT BELIEVETH ON ME,AS THE SCRIPTURE

HATH SAID; OUT OF HIS BELLY SHALL FLOW RIVERS OF GryING WATERS. BUT THIS SPAKE HE OF (THE

SPIRIT),WHICH THEY THAT BELIEVE ON HIM SHOULD RECEM". See Isa 55:1.

1,255. John 4:22 "SALVATION IS OF (i.e. via of) TT{E JEWS". Why so? Rom 3:2 "--FOR UNTO T}mM WERE COMMITTED

THE ORACLES OF GOD". See also Rom Ch 9 thru 11. Messiah,also came (via o0 The Jews,Matt Ch L1,256. What God,The Father,lst Person Holy Trinity (is)-John 4:24"GOD (IS) A SPIRIT. AND THEY THAT WORSHIP HIM

MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH"--not in religious ceremonies,and not in religious rituals. See Isa Ch 1.

1 John 4:8 'GOD (IS) LOVE". Were it not for the (visible) Christ Jesus,one would never be able to see,nor know-the (invisible)

God. See John l:18,with I Col l:16.

l,257.Why The Jews (alone) received "signs and wonders"--1 Cor l:22 "FOR Tm JEWS REQUIRE A SIGN".

John 4:48 "EXCEPT YE (SEE) SIGNS AND WONDERS,YE WILL NOT BELIEVE'. The precise reason for the (strictly Jewish)

sign gifts of the believer,of Matt 1O:8, Mark 16:15-18.

1,258. John 5:14 A warning that even the saved should heed--"THOU ART MADE WHOLE. SIN NO MORE., LEST A V/ORSE

THING COME UNTO T}{EE"; "LET HIM THAT STANDETH,TAKE HEEDLEST }IE FALL",I Cor 10:12.

1,259. Christ Jesus openly declared His Godship--John 5:18 'THEREFORE TI{E JEV/S SOUGHT THE MORE TO KILL

HIM,BECAUSE HE HAD NOT ONLY BROKEN THE SABBATH,BUT SAID ALSO THAT; GOD WAS HIS FATHER (i.E. GT

Patera Idion, "HIS OWN FATHER"), MAKING HIMSELF EQUAL WITH GOD"--which of course is true--Phil 2:5,6.The reason

why--it states in John 5:23 'THAT ALL MEN SHOULD HONOUR TIIE SON (EVEN AS) TIIEY HONOUR Tm FATHER--".

God alone is deserving of (such) worship.

1,260. Upon the receiving of instant,irrevocable,irreversable,(eternal) life,the moment one believes and accepts Christ Jesus-as one's

personal Saviour. John 5:24 states: "VERILY,VERILY,I SAY UNTO YOU. IIE THAT I{EARETH MY WORD,AND BELIEVETH

ON HIM THAT SENT ME (HATH);present tense,EVERLAST- ING LIFE; AND SHALL NOT COME INTO CONDEMNATION

(i.e. wlll not have to stand in the final Great White Throne Judgement of the lost, of Rev 20:11-15) BUT IS PASSED (immediately)

FROM DEATH UNTO (eternal) LIFE".

1,261. The two (general) resurrections of the dead,with the I,OOO year millenial reign of Christ Jesus separating them,e.g. Rev Ch

20. John 5:28,29 "MARVEL NOT AT THIS; FOR THE HOIrR IS COMING,IN WHICH ALL THAT ARE IN Tlm

GRAVES,SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE,AND SHALL COME FORTH;

(l) THEY THAT HAVE DONE GOOD,UNTO TI{E RESURRECTION OF LIFE,AND--

(2) TI{EY THAT HAVE DONE EVIL,LINTO THE RESLTRRECTION OF CONDEMNATION".

Note: As shown elsewhere throughout this study; one's (personal) works have nothing to do with one's eternal destiny,only insofar as

(who) produced those works within them.(i.e.Whom they chose to serve). God--or Satan.

Or as it goes on to say in the preceeding verse--"I CAN OF MINE OWN SELF (DO) NOTHING". In this respectread John 15: l-8.

1,032. One of the most important verses in Holy Writ-John 5:39 "SEARCH (YE) Tlm SCRIPTURES,FOR IN TIIEM (YE THINK)

YE HAVE ETERNAL LIFE,AND TIIEY ARE TfmY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME". God told (you),and God told (me),and God told

(every human being),to 'SEARCH Tm SCRIPTURES"--for ourselves; as did the noble Bereans of Acts 17: I I "THESE WERE

MORE NOBLE THAN THOSE IN T}IESSALO}{ICA; IN THAT TI{EY RECEIVED THE WORD OF GOD,WITH ALL

READINESS OF MIND,AND SEARCHED THE SCRIPTURES DAILY,WHET}MR THESE THINGS WERE SO".

Note: On judgement day,God will not accept one's having had (others) to search the word of God (for) them-if such searching

produced unsound doctrines !

One's eternal destiny is far to important to entrust to (any other) person,or group of persons--besides one's self. "(YOU),ARE TO

SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES (FOR YOURSELF)". 'IF TIIE, BLIND,LEAD THE BLIND.(BOTH) SHALL FALL INTO TTIE

DITCH"

1,263. Christ Jesus said in John 5:47,44 "I RECEM NOT HONOUR FROM MEN. HOIV CAN YE BELIEVE,WHICH RECEM

HONOUR ONE OF ANOTHER"AND SEEK NOT THE HONOUR THAT COMETH FROM GOD ONLY"?--e.g Man's (mutual

admiration) exchanges.

1,264. Christ Jesus,authenticates the Penteteuch,of Gen,Ex,Lev,Num,Deut--the five books written by Moses,in John 5:46,47 "HAD

YE BELIEYED MOSES,YE WOULD HAVE BELIEYED ME; FOR MOSES WROTE OF ME; BUT IF YE BELIEVE NOT HIS

WRITINGS (l.e.his literal account of creation etc,therein),How SHALL YE BELIEYE MY WORDS"?

1,265. On the only "\yorks",acceptable to God,i.e. the works of faith. Not the works of the law-John 6:28,29 "TI{EN SAID THEY

UNTO HIM; WHAT SHALL (WE DO),TIIAT WE MIGHT WORK TIIE WORKS OF GOD? JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID

UNTO THEM; (THrS) tS THE WORK Or dOO; THAT YE BELIEVE ON HrM WHOM HE HATH SENT".

1,266. John 6:35 "JESUS SAID UNTO THEM; I AM Tm BREAD OF LIFE; IIE THAT COMETH TO ME SHALL NEVER

HUNGE&AND }IE THAT BELIEVETH ON ME SHALL NEVER THIRST".

1 ,267 . There is "no \tray",that Christ Jesus can refuse to save the sinner who sincerely asks Him to do so-John 6:37 " ALL THAT THE

FATHER GIVETH ME SHALL COME TO ME; AND HIM THAT COMETH TO ME I WILL IN (NO WISE) CAST OUT". Believe

that-and you are saved. Doubt that-and you are not

1,268. Christ's assurance of our (eternal) salvation once received--John 6:47 "HE THAT BELIEVETH ON ME (HATH),present tense,

EVERLASTING LIFE". And how long is EVERLASTING ?

1,269. Christ Jesus was not speaking literally of course,when He said in John 6:5 "IIE THAT EATETH MY FLESH,AND

DRINKETH MY BLOOD,DWELLETH IN ME AND I IN HIM" See the answer,in John 6:40. Christ was symbolically speaking,of

all those who receive His Indwelling Holy Spirit,e.g. John 7:38,39.

1,270. Jesus foreknew that Judas Iscariot would betray Him--before He chose Judas as one of the twelve Apostles--John John

6:64,70,71 'BUT THERE ARE SOME OF YOU THAT BELIEVE NOT. FOR JESUS KNEW FROM TI# BEGINN1NG WHO

THEY V/ERE THAT BELIEVED NOT--AND WHO SHOULD BETRAY HIM;--JESUS ANSV/ERED AND SAID UNTO THEM. HAVE NOT I CHOSEN YOU TWELVE, AND ONE OF YOU (IS) A DEVIL. }IE SPAKE OF ruDAS ISCARIOT,THE SON OF

SIMON; FOR IIE IT WAS THAT SHOULD BETRAY HIM,BEING ONE OF TI{E TWELVE". This was foretold in Psalms 55:12-

18,and nZech l1:12-l4,and Christ Jesus was simply (fulfilling) this prophecy when He (knowingly) chose Judas Iscariot.

7,271. At one time,none of Christ's "brothers",believed in Him-John 7:3-5,"-FORNEITHERDID HIS BROTHERS BELIEVE IN

HIM'. They did so following His death,burial,and resurrection.

l,272.The world at large is evil--John 7:7 "TIIE WORLD CANNOT HATE YOU,BUT ME IT HATETH; BECAUSE I TESTIFY

OF IT,THAT THE WORKS T}IEREOF ARE EVIL''.

1,273. Cbisl Jesus received no earthly schooling,John 7:15 "AND THE JEWS MARVELLED,SAYING. HOW KNOWETH THIS

MAN LETTERS? HAVING NEYER LEARNED"?

1,274. Onthose who profess to "keep God's laws"--John 7:19 "DlD NOT MOSES GIVE YOU THE LAW? AND YET NONE OF

YOU KEEPETH TI{E LAW".Acts 7:53.

1,275. Some people said of Jesus--Iohn7:2O "THOU HAST A DEVIL".

l,276.Beeause of Joseph's refusal to return the Christ Child to Bethlehem,but raised Him in and as a Nazarene,aNazarite. Caused

many to doubt Christ's prophesied Messianic birthplace of Bethlehem,in Micah 5:2,as follows: John 7:4o,43 "MANY OF THE

PEOPLE SAID..OF A TRUTH,THIS IS TI{E PROPHET. OT}IERS SAID. THIS IS TI# CHRIST. BUT SOME SAID; SHALL

CHRIST COME OUT OF GALILEE (i.e. Nazareth)? IIATHNOT THE SCRIPTURES SAID THAT CHRIST COMETH OF Tlm

SEED OF DAVID,(AND OUT OF THE TOWN OF BETI{LEIIEM),WHERE DAVID V/AS? SO TI{ERE V/AS A DIVISION

AMONG TI{E PEOPLE BECAUSE OF HIM.--SEARCH AND LOOK FOR OUT OF GALILEE ARISETH NO PROPHET".

1,046. What Christ Jesus (probably) wrote on the ground,at John 8:8,9, in response to "tle chmge" of John 8:4 "TIIEY SAY UNTO

HIM; MASTE&THIS WOMAN WAS TAKEN IN ADULTERY,(IN TI{E VERY ACT). Which means of course,t}at the man,was

also caught in that very act. Christ Jesus,would (probably) have written. Where is the man? For the law plainly stated,in Lev

2O:2O,Deut 22:22\*that (both) the woman (and the man),were to receive death by stoning! Those,putting forth this unscriptural

"double standard" ofjustice,were then (vs 9) 'CONVICTED BY TI{EIR OWN CONSCIENCE".

1,277. When Christ Jesus,then said to the adulterous woman--"GOAND SIN NO MORE". It was not that she could ever do so--but

that (He) could say no less.

1,278 Christ Jesus,plainly stated,that He was not "made" from the dust of the ground of planet earth--as was Adam and Eve,and (all)

of their subsequent hu-man,"dirt-man" descendants; e.g. John 8:23 "AND IIE SAID UNTO TTIEM; YE ARE FROM BENEATH; I

AM FROM ABOVE. YE ARE (OF) THIS WORLD; I AM NOT (OF) THIS WORLD". See also Paul's confirmation of this,in I Cor

15:43-48.

1,279egardless of (what else) anyone believes. If one does not believe that Christ was,and is,and ever will be, The Eternal,Jehovah

God "I AM",of Ex 3: I4,such will assuredly "DIE IN TIIEIR SINS"--John 8:24,58'FOR IF YE BELIEVE NOT THAT (I AM); YE

SHALL DIE IN YOUR SINS;-BEFORE ABRAHAM,WAS (I AM)".

It should here be noted,that Mary could not have "helped to produce",Him who in Isa 9:6,was not only called God,The Son,but also

called The Mighty God,and The Everlasting Father. No. Contrary to Catholic (false) teaching; Mary could never have been the

biological,Gr. Theotokus, Mother of God!

1,280. John 8:32 "YE SI{ALL KNOW TI{E TRUTH,AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE". (vs 36) "IF TI{E SON

THEREFORE SHALL MAKE YOU FREE,YE SHALL BE FREE INDEED".

1,281. John 8:34 "WHOSOEVERCOMMITTETH SIN,IS THE SERVANT OF SIN".

1,282. Just because one is born a natural descendant of Abraham,does not always mean, that God recopizes them as "the children of

Abraham",e.g. John 8:37-44. Why not? Abraham's illegitamate,bastard son Ishmael, born of an adulterous relationship wi& Eglptian

handmaid Hagar. Was not "recognized" by God,as "a natural born child of Abraham; e.g. Gen Ch 17.

And even if one were a legitimate child or descendant of Abraham,there is only one way that (God) recognizes them as being "a

child of Abraham"--e.g. Gal 3:7

''KNOW YE TI{EREFORE,THAT THEY WHICH ARE OF FAITH,TIM SAME ARE T}M. CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM''. YES;

Truly saved Israelites,were considered to be "children of Abraham" whom God chose to be "TIIE GAITH) FATHER OF ALL TI{E

SAVED",be they Jew or Gentile-e.g. Rom 4:16',17.

1,283. Satan can be said to be "totally black",inasmuuch as he is "the direct antithesis" of God,e.g.. John 8:44 "BECAUSE TIIERE IS

(NO) TRUTH [N HIM".

1,284. How the saved,can recognize the unsaved--John 8:47 "HE THAT IS OF GOD HEARETH GOD'S WORD. YE THEREFORE

HEAR THEM NOT,BECAUSE YE ARE NOT OF GOD''.

1,285. Christ Jesus said; John 8:51 'IF A MAN KEEP MY SAYING,F{E SHALL NEVER SEE DEATH". Why not? Because the

saved are (instantly) "PASSED.FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE",John 5:24. And Christ Jesus "took the sting of death,for us",1 Cor

15:54-57 .'TO BE ABSENT FROM TIIE BODY; IS TO BE PRESENT WITH THE LORD" ,2 Cor 5:6,and (nothing) in between. No

purgtory;Catholic teaching to the conkary notwithstanding.

1,286.7th Day Adventist,et al,would also have said of Christ Jesus-John 9:16 "THIS MAN IS NOT OF GOD. BECAUSE HE

KEEPETH NOT THE SABBATH DAY''.

1,287 . The saved person's reply to the unbelievers--John 9:24,25 u--WE KNOW THAT THIS MAN (Christ Jesus) IS A SINNER.

The healed blind man replied-

"WHETHER HE BE A SINNER OR NO,I KNOW NOT. ONE THING I KNOW; THAT WHEREAS I WAS BLIND,NOW I SEE". 1,288. To the religious hypocrite--John 9:41 "JESUS SAID UNTO THEM; IF YE WERE BLIND,YE SHOULD HAVE NO SIN;

BUT NOW YE SAY "WE SEE"; THEREFORE YOUR SIN REMAINETH".

I ,2g9. For all false religions of the world who do not believe ,and accept,The Messianic Mission, and Eternal Diety of Christ Jesus--

JOhN 1O:I "--HE THAT ENTERETH NO BY THE DOOR INTO THE SHEEPFOLD, BUT CLIMBETH UP SOME OTIMR WAY;

THE SAME IS A THIEF AND A ROBBER-. VS 7, ''I AM THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP--''.

John 14:6 ,JESUS SAITH UNTTO HIM; I AM THE WAY,THE TRUTH,AND T}IE LIFE; NO MAN COMETH UNTO THE

FATHER BUT By ME". So much for "coming via" Buddah,Confuscious,Muhammed, Allah,Rev Moon,The Ex-Virgin Mary. Or any

other "mediators" than Christ Jesus--e.g. I Tim 2:5'

1 ,290. Why Christ Jesus chose Judas Iscariot (knowing) he would betray Him--Jolm 1 3 : 1 8, 19, "I SPEAK NOT OF YOU ALL. I

KNow WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN; BUT THAT THE SCRIPTURE MAY BE FULFILLED (C.g. PS 4I:9), HE THAT EATETH

BREAD WITH ME,HATH LIFTED UP HIS }{EEL AGAINST ME". NOW I TELL YOU,BEFORE IT COME,THAT WHEN IT IS

COME TO PASS,YE MAY BELIEVE THAT I AM (omit "HEu). i.e. The Etemal,Jehovah God "I AM",of Ex 3:14' See John

8:23,24,58 also.

1,291. John 14:2,3 "IN MY FATIDR'S HOUSE (i.e. New Jerusalem),ARE MANY MANSIONS;IF IT WERENOT SOJ V/OULD

HAVE TOLD YOU. I GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU; AND IF I GO,AND PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU, I WILL

COME AGAIN (i.e. to National Israel,at the beginning of the Jewish millenium; not our Mystery Church Rapture coming of 1 Thess

4:13-17);AND RECEIVE YOU,i.e.saved resurrected,rnllenial,Jews, {INTO MYSELF. THAT WHERE I AM,YE MAY BE ALSO"'

1,292. iohn 14:g "pHILLIP sArrH uNTo HIM, LoRD,sHow us rHE FATI{ER.AND IT SUFFICETH us".

(vs 7,9)--"IF yE HAD KNOWN ME,YE SHOULD IIAVE KNOWN MY FATHERALSO; AND FROM HENCEFORTH YE

KNOV/ HrM (AND HAYE SEEN HIM). HAYE I BEEN SO LONG TIME WITH YOU,AND I{AST THOU NOT KNOWN

ME,PHILLP? HE THAT HATH SEEN ME,HATH SEEN THE FATHER. AND HOW SAYEST THOU TTIEN; SHOW US THE

FATIMR'?

(vs 1I)-"BELIEVE ME; THAT I AM IN THE FATIm&AND Trm FATI{ER IN ME--".

john 1O:3O "I,AND MY FATHE&ARE ONE'. Gr Patera Idion,--"I AM MY OWN FAT[IER',e.8. lsa9:6,7 '

1,293. John 14:15 "lF YE (Jews,underthe Mosaic Covenant of Law,in context) LOVE ME" KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS"' He

could say no less--even while knowing that not one Jew would ever do so--John 7:19 "DID NoT MOSES GIVE YoU THE

LAW,AND NONE OF YOU KEEPETH THE LAW'?

l,Z94.Theunique earthly ministry of The Holy Spirit Comforter,3rd Person Holy Trinity is set forth as follows:

JOhN 14:I6-18,i6 'ANDI WILL FRAY THE FAT}IER,AND I{E SHALL GIVE YOU ANOTHER COMFORTE&THAT HE MAY

ABIDE WITH YOU FOR EVEB EVEN TI{E SPIRIT OF TRUTH,WHOM T}IE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE,BECAUSE IT

SEETH HIM NOT,NEITHER KNOWETH HIM; BUT YE KNOW HIM,FOR HE DWELLETH WITH YOU AND SHALL BE IN

YOU". I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU COMFORTLESS; I WLL COME TO YOU"'

JOhN 15:26 "BUT WHEN THE COMFORTER IS COME,WHOM I WILL SEND UNTO YOU FROM THE FAT}IE&EVEN T}IE

SPIRIT OF TRUTH,WHICH PROCEEDETH FROM T}M FATHER; HE WLL TESTIFY OF ME''.

John 16:7-15 ,'--IT IS E)GEDIENT FOR YOU THAT I GO AWAY; FOR IF I GO NOT AWAY,THE COMFORTER WILL NOT

COME UNTO YOU; BUT IF I DEPART,I WILL SEND HIM UNTO YOU.

AND WHEN HE IS COME,HE WILL REPROVE THE WORLD OF SIN,AND OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,AND OF ruDGEMENT.

oF SIN; BECAUSE THEY BELIEvE NOT ON ME. OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; BECAUSE I GO TO MY FATM&AND YE SEE

ME NO MORE. OF ruDGEMENT; BECAUSE TI{E PRINCE OF THIS WORLD IS JUDGED.

I HAVE YET MANY THINGS TO SAY UNTO YOU,BUT YE CANNOT BEAR TI{EMNOW. HOWBEIT, WHEN HE,THE

SPIRIT oF TRUTH IS CoME; HE WILL GUIDE YOU TNTO ALL TRUTH, FOR TIE SHALL NOT SPEAK OF HIMSELF. BUT

WHATSOEVERIIE SHALL HEA&THAT SHALL HE SPEAK. AND HE WILL SHOW YOU THINGS TO COME. HE SHALL

GLORIFY ME; FOR HE SHALL RECEIVE OF MINE,AND SHALL SHOW IT LINTO YOU--". The Holy Spirit comforter,3rd

Person,Holy Trinity,is our only (infallible) teacher of Godly truths. See I Cor 2:14 also.

1,295. John 14:2g ;\*FoR lvty FATmn is c3uerER THAN I". christ Jesus,said this onty in the sense that He had (temporarily)

agreed to (temporarilg lay aside His Etemal,Gr En Morphe,Glorious,Visible "FORM OF GOD', (e.g. Phil 2:6)'and (temporarily)

"MADE HIMSELF oF Nb REPUTATION,AND TOOK UPON HIM THE FORM OF A SERVANT,AND WAS MADE IN THE

LIKENESS OF MEN". It was in that (temporary) non-glorious appearing,Divine Role Form (as) An Obedient,servant-Son,that Christ

Jesus could rightfully state; that God,ihe iathei was (positionally) "GREATER THAN I", i.e. as fm as their different Divine Role

Forms were ltnen) concerned. This (temporary difference) would be abolished,at Christ's Ascension of Acts l:8-11. See John l7:i-5.

1,296.T\atno nu-man being,could ever ;produce" good works,acceptable to God,but are simply to "bear" the fruits of-good works

pioduced solely by The InJweIing Holy Spirit ordmist Jesus; is plainly so stated by Christ Jesus in John 15:1-8 "I AM TI{E TRUE

VINE, AND MY TETTMN IS TI# HUSBANDMAN. EVERY BRANCH IN ME THAT (BEARETH) NOT FRUIT,}M TAI(ETH

AWAY; AND EVERY BRANCH THAT (BEARETH) FRUIT, HE PURGETH IT,TI{AT IT MAY BRING FORTH MORE FRUIT

NOW YE ARE CLEAN THROUGH THE WORD WHICH I I{AVE SPOKEN LINTO YOU'' (i.E. NOt thTOUgh thc ''WAShiNg'' Of WATET

baptism,as some would falsely so interpret lPer3:2O-22and Acts 22:16, Acts2:38, Mark 15:16-18 etc. See the answer of 1

Corl2: I 3,and Ex 14..26-31.

ABIDE IN ME,AND I IN yOU. AS THE BRANCH CANNOT BEAR (i.e. "PRODUCE") FRUIT OF ITSELF--EXCEPT IT ABIDE

IN THE VINE; NO MORE CAN YE--EXCEPT YE ABIDE IN ME' L

I AM THE VINE; YE ARE THE BRANCHES. HE THAT ABIDETH IN ME AND I IN HIM,THE SAME BRINGETH FORTH

MUCH FRUIT. (FoR WITHOUT ME,YE CAN DO NOTHING); -.MREIN IS MY FATHER GLORIFIED; THAT YE (BEAR)

MUCH FRUIT; SO SHALL YE BE MY DISCIPLES''.

l,297.Tqeonly true "peace"\*-John 14:27 "PEACE I LEAVE WITH YOU; MY PEACE I GIVE LINTO YOU. NOT AS THE

V/ORLD GIVETH,GIVE I UNTO YOU. LET NOT YOUR IIEART BE TROTJBLED.NEITH- ER LET IT BE AFRAID".

1,298. JOhN 15:13 ''GREATER LOVE HATH NO MAN THAN THIS; THAT A MAN (i.E. ChriSt JCSUS) LAY DOWN HIS LIFE

FOR HIS FRIENDS". This speaks only of The Divine Life of Christ Jesus,shed at Calvary--e.g. John l:4 with Acts 2O:28.

1,299. positive proof,that nof one of Cirist Disciples had (spiritually chosen Him),at that point in time and place e'g. John 15: 1 6 "YE

HAVE NoT (y;O CH0SEN ME;BUT I HAVE cHossN YOU,AND ORDAINED YOU,THAT YE SHOULD GO AND BRTNG

FORTH FRUIT,AND THAT YOUR FRUIT SHOULD REMAIN";i.e. because I have produced it in you prior to your being saved.

1,300. The saved,will be hated by the unsaved-John 15:18-21 "IF Tfm, WORLD HATE YOU. YE KNOW TIIAT IT HATED ME

BEFORE IT HATED yOU. Whi so? IF YE WERE OF TI{E WORLD,THE WORLD WOULD LOVE IT'S OWN; BUT BECAUSE

YE ARE NOT OF THE WORLD,BUT I I }IAVE CHOSEN YOU OUT OF THE WORLD. THEREFORE THE WORLD HATETH

YOU. IF T[{EY HAVE PERSE- CUTED ME,THEY WILL ALSO PERSECUTE YOU. BUT ALL T}MSE THINGS THEY WILL

DO UNTO YOU FOR MY NAMES SAKE,BECAUSE THEY KNOW NOT HIM THAT SENT ME''.

1,301. John 15:23 "HE TIIAT HATETH ME,HATETH MY FATIIER ALSO".

1,302. John 16:1,2 "TIIESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN UNTO YOU,THAT YE SHOULD NOT BE OFFENDED' THEY SHALL

pUT YOU OUT OF TgE SYNAGOGITES (and the churches,etc). YEA,THE TIME COMETH,THAT WHOSOEVER KILLETH

you wLL THINK THAT HE DOETH GOD SERVICE" This describes (all) so called Holy wars,The Inquisitior"etc.

1,303. Christ Jesus,did not "COME FORTH" via---any human act of procreation--John 16:27,28 "--I CAME OUT FROM GOD. I

CAME FORTH FROM THE FATHE&AND AM COME INTO THE WORLD. AGAIN,I LEAVE THE WORLD,AND GO TO THE

FATlmR". See John 8:23,58.

1,304. To all the save4of all dispensations John 16:33 "lN TIIE V/ORLD YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION; BUT BE OF GOOD

CHEE& I }IAVE OVERCOME THE WORLD'.

1,305. Christ's resumption of His Eternal,Visible,Glorious,(Gr En Morphe) Forrn of God, which He chose to (temporarily) lay aside

when assuming His non-glorious appearing form of The Perfect God-Man,Christ Jesus at Bethlehem-John 17:4-5

''I HAVE GLORIFIED THEE ON THE EARTH. I HAVE FINIS}MD TI{E WORK WHICH THOU GAVEST IVTE TO DO. AND

Now o FATHER, GLORIFY THOU ME V/ITH THINE OWN SELF; WITH THE GLORY WHICH i HAD WITH THEE BEFORE

TIm WORLD WAS". See Phil2:5-8. Heb 1:3, 1 Tim 3:16,

1,306. Christ Jesus said,in John 17:9, on His praying for the saved or the lost: "I PRAY FOR THEM (i.e. the saved,in context)' I

pRAy NoT FoR THE woRLD,BUT FoR tlrElvrwHICH THou HAST GIVEN ME; FoR THEY ARE THINE". christ

Jesus,foreknew who would and who would not accept Him. To pray for those whom He knew would never be saved,would be an

exercise in futility.

1,307. Only o.r" of Th" Twelve Disciples remained unsaved,i.e. Judas Iscariot. John 17:12 "WHILE I WAS WITH THEM IN THE

WORLD,I KEPT THEM IN THY NATTAP. THOSE THOU GAVEST ME I }IAVE KEPT,AND NONE OF THEM IS LOST BUT

TI{E SON OF PERDITION,THAT T}IE SCRIPTURE MIGHT BE FULFILLED".

1,308. Pilate asked Christ Jesus; What is truth? Here is His answer. John 17:17 "THY WORD IS TRUTH', i.e. The Living

\izord,Christ Jesus,John 1:1-14,and His \I/ritten Word-The Holy Bible,are the sole source of all Divine truths.

1,309. As stated earlier in this study,The Lord's Prayer was not that of Matt 6:9-13,as commonly so suggested. That,is the Jewish

Apostles prayer,looking forward to tUe lstrictty Jewish) millenial Kingdom of Heaven,of Luke 1:30-33. "The Lord's Prayer",is that

of John Ch 17,and includes (all) of the saved,vs 20,21.

1,310. JOhN 18:4 "JESUS THEREFORE,KNOWING ALL THINGS THAT SHOULD COMET]PONHIM''

1,3 1 1 . No "secret orders",John 18:20 "JESUS ANSWERED HIM; I SPAKE OPENLY TO TIIE WORLD- I EVER TAUGHT IN

THE SYNAGOGUE AND IN THE TEMPLE WHIT}IER THE JEWS ALWAYS RESORT; (AND IN SECRET HAVE I SAID

NOTHING)". '

1,312. Chriit Jesus speaks against "going to war",for any govemmenlor for any reason(s)-John 19:36 "JESUS ANSWERED; MY

KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD. IF MY KINGDOM WERE OF THIS WORLD,TMN WOULD IVIY SERVANTS FIGHT-'

". See2Cor lO:4, lCor9:7,1Tim 1:18.

I ,3 13. Christ's affirms His Eiernal Diety to Pilate,in reply to Pilate's question of John I 8:37 of--"ART THOU AS KING"? by

replying-"THou SAYEST IT (correct$;A KING,I AM";i.e. The Etemal Jehovah God "I AM", of Ex 3:14

T,ii+. flre Jews lie,to Pilate. John I8:3I ''T}IE JEWS THEREFORE SAID UNTO HIM; IT IS NOT LAWFUL FORUS TO PUT

ANy MAN TO DEATH". But in John l9:7 "THE JEWS ANSWERED HIM; WE HAVE A LAW,AND BY OUR LAW I-tE OUGHT

TO DIE; BECAUSE Im MADE HIMSELF THE SON OF GOD.. See Lev 24:16'

1,315. John 19:15 "PILATE SAITH LrNTO TIIEM; SHALL I CRUCIFY YOURKING? TI{E CHIEF PRIESTS ANSWERED; WE

HAVENO KING BUT CAESAR''.

1,316. Mary's husband Joseph,had (obviously) expiredfor Jesus to say tlis to John,in lolm 19:26,27 "WHEN JESUS THEREFORE

SAw HIS MOT}IE&AND THE DISCIPLE STANDING BY,WHOM }IE LOVED; HE SAITH LINTO HIS MOTTIER;

woMAN,BEHOLD THY SON. THEN SAITH HE TO TI# DISCIPLE; BEHOLD THY MOTI{ER. AND FROM THAT

HOU&THAT DISCIPLE TOOK HER UNTO HIS OWN HOME''.

I

'3 1 7. That neither Joseph,nor Nicodemus,believed in Christ's prophesied resurrection,is obvious; inasmuch as they "enbalmed"

Him,(according to the pagan custom learned by the Israelites,during their 43O years of Eglptian captivity,.Cen Ctr Sg;.Not

knowing,nor believing Ps 16:9,lO,which plainly stated,that Christ'i dead body would-"Sfp NO COnrujiflON",i.e. would not

experience any degree of decay;they sought to "presewe" His dead body; by wrapping it (Egyptian munmy stylej.,in acacoon,, of

linen wrappings, interspersed with about one-hundred pounds of "enbalming pr.i.\*itir.r"-oi"lvIyRRH ayo ifOfS,,. A useless

act indeed,if Christ's body were to "COME FORTH",(as prophesied),7 Z titiril solar hours later,e.g. Malt l2:4O.

1,3 18. Peter,and John,also did not believe in Christ's prophesied resurrection,of Matt 16:2l,gntil they "STOOpING DOWN,AND

LOOKING IN; SAW THE (unwrapped),1OO lb "cacoon" of LINEN CLOTI{ES LYING (i.e.,literall-y standing by themselves)\*AND

TIIE (fACC) NAPKIN,THAT V/AS ABOUT HIS HEAD, NOT LYING WITH T}# LINEN CLoTHES,BuT wliappso

TOGETI{ER IN A PLACE BY ITSELF (i.e. so that one could see d.own into an empty lOOlb,"unwrapped cacoon"). The Body of

Christ Jesus could only have been miraculously removed from this (unwrapped

"u.oor;-\*d ii was thiiphenomenon,which caused

both John and Peter to "SEE,AND BELIEVE'iwhat Christ had prophesied tb them,in Matt 16:21.

I ,3 1 9. Mary,was not permitted to "touch" the resurrected Christ Jesus,at Matt 20: 1 I - I 8, because Christ Jesus had not as yet

"ASCENDED TO THE FATHER IN fmAVEN",and placed His shed blood on The Heavenly Mercy Seat of God. See Ex Ch 29. One

would be immediately slain,if they touched The High Priest of Israel,about to enter The Holyof Holies and placed the sacrificial blood

on the altar of God. One was "the shadou/,. The other? ,.The Reality,,.

],3\_2!. John,Ch 2O,is positive proof,that none of Christ's Disciples were saved,prior to His death,burial,and resurrection,or as it states

iN JOhN 19:8,9 ''T}IEN WENT IN ALSO THAT OTHER DISCIPLE WHICH CAME FIRST TO THE SEPLILCHRE,AND HE

SAW,AND BELIEVED. FOR (AS YET),THEY KNEW NOT (i.e. grasped not) THE SCRIPTITRE,TIAT IIE MUST RISE AGAIN

FROM TI#, DEAD",i'e. that basic beliefrequired of all who would be iaved-Rom 1O:9,1O : In closing this study of The Gospel of

John' It should again be noted,tthat John sets forth "the Jewish scope" of The Great Commission of Matt 2B19,2d Mark l6: l5-l g.

In John l7:18 Christ Jesus plainly states; "(AS) THOU HAST SENT ME (INTO) THE WORLD (i.e. not "LINTO" the world,at

large); @VEN SO) HAVE I ALSO SENT THEM (INTO) THE WORTD,'.

Again,in John2O:Zl,Christ Jesus said unto His post-resurrectiorlJewish Disciples; (AS) My FATHER HATH SENT ME

(i.e."INTO",and not "UNTO", the world at large) --(EVEN SO),SEND I YOU;.How was Jesus sent? And how had Jesus first sent His

Twelve Jewish Apostles,at Matt I 0:5,6, Matt 15:24 "THESE TWELVE JESUS SENT FORTH AND COMMANDED

T}IEM,SAYING; (GO NOT INTO THE WAY OF TI{E GENTILES; AND INTO ANY CITY OF TI{E SAMARITANS, ENTER YE Nor; (BUT Go RATHE&TO ,I rI{E Losr sIrEEp oF TI{E HousE oF TSRAEL)". AM NOT SENT BUT (TJNTO) TIIE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL''.

Gal4:4,5 "BUT WHEN THE FULNESS OF THE TIME WAS COME; GOD,SENT FORTH HIS SON;MADE OF A WOMAN;

(MADE UNDER T}IE LAW; TO REDEEM THEM THAT WERE LNDER THE LAw)''.

Rom 15:8 "NOW I SAY;THAT CHRIST JESUS WAS A MINISTER OF TIIE CIRC- UMCISION;i.e. a Jewish Rabbi,and not a

Christian Minister)-TO CONFIRM THE PROMISES MADE UNTO TIIE (Jewish) FATIiERS". Christ Jesus was ,,SENT,,,solely to

The Jews!

That's the way Christ Jesus was sent,and (AS) He was sent; (EVEN SO) did He send His post-resurrection Jewish Apostles ,INTO,

all the pagan,worldly Gentile Nations."IINT0" all the 12 Jewish nations (dispersed u\*or,g; those Gentile nations,James l:1, Acts

2:39.

Christ Jesus,had (temporarily suspended) His (strictly Jewish) Millenial,Kingdom of Heaven Commission,of Matt lO:l-g, (at) Matt

16:20.n order to prepare for His passion at Calvary, He simply re-started) thit (temporarily suspended) Jewish Kingdom Commission

at His (post-resurrection) re-commissioning of His Jewish Apostles,at Matt28:19,2tr, Ivt\*t 16:15-8- A subject covlred in greater

detail,later on in this study.

"ACTS''

Failure to note and accept,the exclusively Jewish contents ofThe Book ofcts,has led to grave doctrinal and dispensational error(s).

This srictly Jewish epistle,was written by Luke,the Jewish author of The Gospel of Luke,e.g. Acts I : I , and it is of the utmost

importance,to note tle question being asked the resurrected Christ Jesus,by His surviving Jiwish Apostles,at Acts l:6 "--LORD,WILT

THOU ATTHIS TIME (RESTORE AGAIN) THE KINGDOM TO ISRAEL''.

It should be obvious,from this foregoing questiorlthat Christ's newly recommissioned Jewish Apostle,at Matt 2B:t9,2O, Mark 16:15-

18; were not about to launch a "Church Commission",seeking to evangelize the entire Gentile world at large They obviously knew of

no such"a scope",in the foregoing,so called,Creat Commission; but were simply looking for Christ to (then) "RE3TORE",the

exclusively Jewish Davidic monarchy,lost at it's Babylonian captivity of 2 Chron Ch2i.

Christ's answer to this (dispensational) question,was a profound No. In order to see and accept the (strictly Jewish) program of the

entire Book of Acts, one must go back to the dying words of Israel's Highest Priest,at Luke 2j:34,where Ciyist Jesus prayed the

"intercessory prayer" for National Israel,as follows: "--FATHER FORdM TI{EM,FOR THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO--,,.

This appealto the Levitical "Law of lgnorance",ofNum l5:28,in context; was immediately

answered' As we shall see,this had the effect,of temporarily postponing God's wrath from descending upon the Jewish Nation of

Israel; for what they had collectively done to Israel's Messiah--at Calvary. Being Immanuel, God With Us,Christ's intercessory prayer,

'RETURNED INTO rilS OWN BOSOM", e.g. Ps 35:13,and National Israel,wis thereby granted a period of Divine

Amnesty,(covered by the entire Acts period,in which National Israel,who had rejected Iiraet's Messiah,in His Incarnation; would be

granted (another chance) to accept Israel's Messiah--in His resurrection! That,in essence,is what The Jewish eistle of The Book of Acts,is all about. i.e. The re-ofTering of the resurrected, ascended,glorified Messiah,Christ Jesus,--solely to National Israel! That is

precisely why we find the Acts message,"beginning" with the exclusively Jewish Feast Day of Pentecost Pentecost,and directed solely

to "DEVOUT JEWS', and i'GENTILE PROSELYTES TO JUDAHISM"--UOUT OF EVERY NATION UNDER IIEAVEN"--Acts

2:l-11

That the Pentecostal message,was directed solely to Jews,and their Gentile Proselltes to Judahi8sm,is also plainly set forth in Acts

2:l 4,22,36, 3 :12, 4:8, 5 :3 l, l3 :43,etc.

1,321.In the Acts l:15-26 choice of Matthias,to (replace) Judas Iscarjot,as one of The Twelve Apostles; Peter did so according to the

Old Testament commandment of Ps 69:25.That the choice of Matthias was approved by God,is shown by Acts 2:1,4. Some claim that

Peter did this on his own,and Matthias was not accepted. But that the Apostle Paul became Judas's (replacement). Not so.

In order to be accepted as "ONE OF TI{E TWEELVE",one had to "qualifu",as follows; Acts 1:21,22 "WHEREFORE OF THESE

MEN,WHICH HAVE COMPANIED WITH US ALL THE TIME THAT THE LORD JESUS WENT IN AND OUT AMONG US;

BEGINNING FROM THE BAPTISM OF JOHN,UNTO T}IAT SAME DAY THAT HE WAS TAKEN UP FROM US; MUST ONE

BE ORDAINED,TO BE A WITNESS WITH US OF HIS RESURRECTION". The Apostle Paul could never be "so qualified". He

was not even saved,until Acts Ch 9,nearly eight years after Christ's Ascencion,of Acts I :8- I I . Paul,himself laid no claim to having

been "one of the twelve". See I Cor l5:7,8.

1,322. The Pentecost,of Acts Ch 2,was a (strictly Jewish) Feast Day,originating atLev 23:15-24. The Gr prefix "PENTE",comes from

the Gr word meaning "FIFTY",and the prophesy concerning the 'FIFTY DAYS" that would occur between Messiah's

Resurrection,and His Ascension,at Acts 1:8-11. Like all Jewish Holy Feast Days,The Feast of Pentecost was not to be \*OBSERVED"

by any Gentile,saving one who was a Gentile proselyte to Israel's Judahism. As shown earlier, this was the precise reason why no one

but 'DEVOUT JEWS", and "GENTILE PROSELYTES" to Judahism,were in attendance at The (Jewish) Pentecost of Acts Ch 2.

1,323. The 'OTI{ER TONGUES", being spoken at The Pentecost of Acts Ch 2,was nothing more nor less,than the "DIFFERENT

LANGUAGES",i.e."different tongues,or dialects", Gr Dialektos) spoken by the Jewish citizen-visitors, from 14 different Gentile

nations,as set forth in Acts 2:5-ll. They "IIEARD THE APOSTLES PEAK,EVERY MAN,IN HIS OWN LANGUAGE--THE

WONDERFUL WORKS OF GOD". A subject to be covered in greater depth,later on in this study.

1,324.|n orderto fully understand,what is taking place,at The Pentecost of Acts Ch 2; one should carefully investigate Peter's words

of Acts 2:16 where he explains that--"THIS (i.e. this taking place at The Pentecost of Acts Ch 2),IS TI{AT,WHICH WAS SPOKEN

BY THE PROPIIET JOEL (i.e. loel2:28-32). "AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN TIIE LAST DAYS (i.e. National Israel's last

days,in context);SAITH GOD; I WILL POUR OUT OF MY SPIRIT UPON (ALL) FLESH; AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR

DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPI{ESY; AND YOURYOUNG MEN SHALL SEE VISIONS; AND YOUROLD MEN SHALL

DREAM DREAMS'. This (began) to happen,at The Jewish Pentecost of Acts Ch 2; but as we shall later on discover; National Israel

was to be temporarily set aside,at Acts l3:46, 18:6 and 28:28, and The Mystery Church Age,(still in progress) would be in effect,until

it's rapture of I Thess 4:13-17\*(and then,and only then),would Israel's last days dispensational program of Acts 2:l9,2O,be

(resumed)-i.e. "AND I WILL SHOW WONDERS IN IIEAYEN ABOVE; AND SIGNS,IN TIIE EARTH BENEATH;

BLOOD,AND FIRE,AND VAPOUR OF SMOKE. THE SLIN SHALL BE TIJRNED INTO DARKNESS,AND TIIE MOON INTO

BLOOD; BEFORE THAT GREAT AND NOTABLE DAY OF THE LORD COME". Yes. Our Mystery Church Age,of Eph 3: l-10

Rom 16:25,26, was to occur (between) Acts 2:17-1.8,and Acts2:19,20. Joel,"saw" National Israel's last days beginning,and National

Israel's last days end-but as Paul said in Eph 3:1-lO, Rom 16:25,26--Joel,knew nothing of the (intervening) Mystery Church Age. He

saw the top of one mountain, so to speak; and the top of the other mountain of National Israel's prpphetic history--but did not "see" the

Mystery Church Age Valley-in between!. That God has not "POURED OUT OF HIS SPIRIT,ON (ALL) MANKIND"--as yet\*is self

evident!

1,325. Understand what "THIS lS",in Joel 2:18-24; and you will understand what 'THAT IS"--which was occuring at The (strictly

Jewish) Pentecost of Acts Ch 2.

1,326. As we shall discover,later on in this study; Our Myster Church,of Eph 3: l-l O, Rom 16:25,26, could not possibly have been "in

view" at The Jewish Pentecost of Acts Ch 2. Why Not? Because in Acts 2:16, Peter said that "THIS",that was taking place,was

"THAT", prophesied "in ages past", by the angient Jewish prophet Joel, was "according to ancient prophesied Jewish history". But in

Eph 3:1-lO, Rom 16:25 Paul said of (our) Mystery Church. That uit" was a "A IvIYSTERY,KEPT SECRET SINCE TIIE

WORLDEGAN"--"WHICH IN OTI{ERAGES WAS NOT MADE KNOWN UNTO THE SONS OF MEN (including Joel,of course)-

-A MYSTERY, WHICH FROM Tfm BEGINNING OF TI# WORLD,HATH BEEN HID IN GOD".Ffirst revealed,only in and

through The Apostle Paul,Eph 3:3,4.

l,327.The Adulterous,Whorish,Divorced Wife of Jehovah God,lst Person HolyTrinity. Is not The Chaste,Unspotted,-

Unblemished,Virgin Bride of Christ Jesus,2nd Person Holy Trinity. In Jer Ch 3,and in other numerous places in Holy Writ,National

Israel is referred to as The Adlterous,Whorish,Wifb of Jehovah God,in that she (collectively) committed spiritual adultery,and spiritual

whoredom,against Jehovah God,by worshipping the pagan gods of the heathen nations around her. Jehovah God,eventually divorced

National Israel,for this spiritual adultery,at the three phase,transitional,temporary,setting aside of National Israef(by the Apostle

Paul),at Acts 13:46; l8:6; and 28:28. ltwas at this foregoing "setting aside" of National Israel,that the Apostle Paul was called upon

by God,to "create" The Church of The Mystery,of Eph 3:1-1O Rom 16:25,26. \*which Paul,et al,refers to as "The

Chaste,Unspotted,Unblemished,Unwrinkled,Virgin Bride of Christ,e.g.2 Cor ll:2, Rom 7:4, I Pet 1:19. Which brings us to the

following doctrinal conclusion: (If),at The Jewish Annual Feast Day,of Pentecost,Acts Ch 2; God had then and there "BROKEN

DOWN THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION BETWEEN", between The Jews and The Gentiles; i.e. by making us Gentiles,to be partakers of National Israel's Unique Covenants and Promises,given under The Old Testament,at Mt Sinai. Then (metaphorically

speaking) God,at Acts Ch 2,made "The Chaste,Virgin,Church,Bride of Christ--out of--An Adulterous,Whorish,Divorced Wife of

Jehovah God. But one cannot make a chaste virgin "out of',an old,adulterous whore. Neither clinically nor spiritually,speaking!

Positive proof indeed,that contrary to almost all scriptural teachings; Our Church of The Mystery,of Eph 3:1-lO, Rom l6:25,26,could

not possibly have been "made out of' converted National Israel,at The Pentecost of Acts Ch 2. The Jewish Nation of Israel,is one

dispensational body. The Church,The Body of Christ,is a uniquely different dispensational body,l Cor lO:32, u,ith Eph Ch 2.

1,328. THe (Jewish) Apostle Peter's admonition to National Israel,at Acts 2:36-38,of "REPENT,(AND BE WATER BAPTIZED By

IMMERSION),IN TFM NAME OF CHRIST JESUS,FOR TI{E REMISSION OF SINS,AND YE SHALL RECEryE TI{E GIFT OF

TIIE HOLY SPIRIT". This,was the same message being given to National Israel,at Matt Ch 3,and John Ch l,--calling National

Israel,to National repentance. At which time,they would receive the Holy Spirit's (sign gifts of the Jewish betever),which were an

inseparable portion of the (strictly Jewish) Millenial,Kingdom of Heaven,Gospel of Matt 10:1-8; Mark 16:15-18. As we shall later

discover,by the words of the angry Jewish Apostles,of Acts 1 1 : I -5. Not one person had received the demanded water baptism,of Acts

2:38,who had not also been literally circumcised. Be they Jews,or be they Gentile proselytes to Judahism.

1,329. As shown elsewhere in this study,there are (3) scriptural churches; i.e.The Gentile Church; The Jewish Church; and (our)

Mystery Church;of Eph 3:l-lO, Rom l6:25,26. See 1 Cor lO:32. The Church,in view,during the entire Jewish epistle of Acts,is The

Jewish Church,started by Moses.at Mt Sinai. See Acts 7:3 8,with Acts 15:2 I . These Seven Jewish Churches, are identified as the

(Asiatic) churches listed in Rev I : 1 1.

It was this (pre-existent) Church,that was "ADDED TOu,at Acts 2:41,47, Acts 4:4. It should be understood,that the word

"CHLIRCH', is an Anglo-Saxon "coined word",mistranslated from the Gr word Ecclesia,which simply refers to ANY "called out

assembly",be it a spiritual one--or otherwise. Only it's incontext usage to determine "what kind of called out assembly",is in view. For

example;A called out assembly of Ephesian,unsaved townspeople,are called "an ecclesia",i.e."6 church",in Acts lg:3i,3g-41. Were

Hitler's dreaded Gestapo,called out of the mainstream of German peoples,to appear ln Holy WriU it too would be called "an ecclesia",

"a church". The word "church",Gr "ecclesia", refers to (any) "called out ones". Nothing more. Nothing less.

1,330. The "BREAKING OF BREAD", mentioned in Acts 2:42-47 does not refer to the so called "Lords Supper"; but is simply

referring to the sharing of a daily common meal, e.g. See Luke 24:30, Matt 14:19, Acts 20:6-11, Acts 27:33-38 (the latter an example

of Paul's having "BROKEN BREAD", with a shipload of (unsaved) sailors!

1,331. At Acts 3:17-2l,Peter offered Natiional Israel alone,the immediate return of Christ Jesus,to set up Israel's Millenial,Davidic

Kingdom of Heaven. IF,National lsrael.would accept Christ Jesus,as National Israel's (resurrected) Messiah. National Israel of

course,did not do so; e.g. Acts Ch 4, compared with Luke l9:14.

1,332. Acts 3:24 "YEA,AND ALL THE PROPHETS,FROM SAMT EL,AND THOSE THAT FOLLOW AFTER; AS MANv AS

HAVE SPOKEN,HAVE LIKXWISE FORETOLD OF THESE DAYS". Once again,bearing out the (dispensational) fact,of Acts 2:16,

that National Israel,and not (our) Mystery Church,is "in view" in the entire book of Acts. Eph 3:1-lO, Rom 16:25,26. Acts,speaks of

Israel's "prophesied history",but Paul calls (our) Mystery church--"an un-prophesied Mystery".

1,333. The Gospel Order,throughout the Jewish epistle of Acts,is always "TO THE JEWS FIRST"--e.g. Acts 3:26, even though this

Gospel Order,was "changed" at the three phase,transitional,setting aside of National Israel,at Acts 13:46, i8:6 and 28:28.

1,334. IN ACtS 4: 12 PeteT stated; ''NEITHER IS THERE SALVATION IN ANY OTHER; FOR T}IERE IS NONE OTHER NAME

LINDER HEAVEN,GIVEN AMONG MEN; WHEREBY WE MUST BE SAVED" So much forthe followers of Buddah.Contuscous

Allah,Muhammed,Mary,etc,ad infinitum.

1,335. On obeying the unGodly orders of civil govemments, Acts 4:17-19 "BUT THAT IT (i.e. The Gospel,in context) SPREAD NO

FURTHER AMONG THE PEOPLE; LET US STRAITLY THREATEN THEM,NOT TO SPEAK AT ALL,NOR TEACH,IN TTIE

NAME OF JESUS. BUT PETER AND JOHN ANSWERED AND SAID UNTO THEM. WHETHER IT BE RIGHT IN THE SIGHT

OF GOD TO HEARKEN UNTO YOU, MORE THAN UNTO GOD; JUDGE yE,.

Acts 5:29 "THEN PETER AND THE OTHER APOSTLES ANSWERED AND SAID; WE OUGHT TO OBEv GOD,RATHER

T}IAN MEN''.

Note: The saved,are permitted to obey the laws of human govemment,as long as they in no way conflict,or contradiclor abrogat,the

laws of God. The Nuremburg post war trials,ofGerman soldier partakers in the holacaust death camps,were not permitted ,'the

defence",that they were only following the orders oftheir duly appointed government officials. The verdict? Cuitty. That they should

not have "helped" to execute over 6,0O0,OOO Jews,et,al, but should have refused to do so--in response to their own "good

conscience".

1,336. National Israel,were a "communal" people,and this was so practiced by the (saved Israelites),at Acts 2:4247, Acts 4:.32-37.

This is not the dispensational program of (our) Mystery Church Ecclesia,of Eph 3:1-1O, Rom l6:25,26.

1,337. The Unique,Divine Role Form,of The Holy Spirit Comforter,3rd Person Holy Trinity,is "in view" at Acts 5:1-l l.

1,338. "THE TREE", on which Christ Jesus was impaled,at Calvary,mentioned in Acts 5:3O, is the Gr word Xulon, meaning "a driven

pale or stake". The same Gr word is also used in Acts 1O:39, 13:29. The word,never means two pieces of wood,placed across each

other,at any angle. Rome,had no scriptural authorif to change the Grword Xulon,or Stawos,meaning "a driven pale,or stake", to the

Latin word Crux,meaning "a cross". To coin a phrase; Christ Jesus,and the otlers,at Calvary,were not "cruci-fied",."cross-ified", but

rather "stakeified".

1,339. This,could be aptly said of all who profess to set forth the word of God;Acts 5:38,39 "--IF THIS COUNSEL OR THIS WORK

BE OF MEN; IT WILL COME TO NOUGHT;BUT IF IT BE OF COD; YE CANNOT OVERTHROW IT; LEST HAPLY YE BE FOUND EVEN TO FIGHT AGAINST GOD''.

1,340. Those converted Jews and their Gentile proselytes to Judalism,of the Acts period, worshipped daily--not just on Sunday--e.g.

Acts 2:42-47, 5:42.

1,341. 7O Gentile souls,went down into Egyptian captivity,plus the Gentile wives of Jacob's sons. Gentile Joseph,and his family,were

already in Eg;rpt. It was "out of' this small band of Gentiles,during their 43O years of Egyptian captivity,that God created a Gentile

(numerical nation),of well over 600,000 Gentile souls,(Acts 7:17), with (Ex 12:37 -41),and "out of them",created The Jewish Nation

of Israel,at Mt Sinai,Ex 19:1-8, with Acts l5:14.

1,342.In Stephen's vision,of Acts 7:55,56, Stephen saw Christ Jesus,"STANDING ON THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD". This does not

mean,that Christ Jesus is not God; nor that Christ Jesus is a lesser being than God. In His Divine Role Form,as God,The Son, Christ

Jesus,has yet to retum to planet earth,in that dispensational Role Form. As such,He is shown (symbolically),as "STANDING AT THE

RIGHT HAND OF GOD,THE FATIIER', --"still ready to go" and (finish) His Divine Role Form Mission,as The Obedient Servant-

Sorqof God,The Father. The three,unique Divine Role Forms of God,(as) A Father; God,(as) An Obedient Son; and God,(as) A Holy

Spirit Comforteqwill "merge" into One God,And hls Name One--at the end oftime--l Cor 15:24-28.

1,343. The Body,and The Soul,the Greek Soma, and the Greek Psuche,both are said to "sleep",upon one's physical death. But one's

spirit,i.e. one's GreekPneuma,is eternal,and at death,simply "RETI-iRNS TO TIm GOD WHICH GAYE IT",i.e. Acts 7:59 Luke

23:34,F-ccll2:7."1t" returnstowhicheverGoditserved,i.e.JehovahGod?orSatangod? Thatis.EitherJehovahGod,Ex3:14,or

Satan god (small g) the temporary "god of this world",2 Cor 4:4.

I,344. They way that the gospel was preached to all of the world at large,in the Acts period--,i.e. by the Jewish diaspora-Acts 8:4

"THEREFORE,THEY THAT WERE SCATTERED ABROAD (WENT EVERY WHERE) PREACHING THE WORD". We,of the

New World,need not take the gospel (back) to those of the Old World-who already heard it ,in the first century A.D. It is not

"difficult" to do so,but is "impossible" to do so,e.g. Heb 6:1-4.

1,345. ln Acts 8:9-25, these earlier saved,(Jewish converts to Judahism) did not rece.ive The Holy Spirit (nor the Jewish sign gifts of

the believer),until a later date,when they received this by the laying on of hands by the Jewish Apostles. This is not "the way" we

receive The Holy Spirit,in this dispensation of The Mystery Church of Eph 3:1-1O.

1,346. The Ethiopian eunuch,of Acts 8:26-4o,already believed in The Jehovah God of Israel,whom he had "COME TO JERUSALEM

FOR TO WORSHIP HIM",(vs 27). He just did not recognize (the identity) ofthat One God. Phillip (convinced) him of the

Messianic Diety of that One God,as being Christ Jesus,whereupon the eunuch received Him as his personal Saviour,by the required

(Jewish) ritual of watff baptism,as set forth in Matt 28:I9,2O, Mark l6:15,18. The eunuch then became a Gentile prosellte to

Judahism,which,basically speaking,was the recognition and acceptance of Christ Jesus,as Israel's prophesied Messiah (Gen 49:8-

lO,with Acts9:20,22.

1,347. At Paul's conversion,of Acts 9:l-29, Paul simply ceased to be a religious,Israeli Pharisee;that violently opposed the acceptance

of Christ Jesus,as Israel's prophesied Messiah; and became an Israeli Jew,i.e. one who did believe in Christ Jesus,as Israel's promised

Messiah--e.g. Acts9:2O-22,in context. See also Acts22:12.4 withActs 26:5,tncontext, andActs 9:1,13.

Paul received National Israel's required ritual of water baptism,and received The Holy Spirit,by the required "laying on of hands" by

Jewish Ananias.

1,348. Here,it is of the utmost importance,to note the great dispensational change,which occured when Peter received the "three sheet

visions",at Acts 1 O:9- 1 6. Up until this precise point in time and place,the Old Testament Law of Separation,of Jews from

Gentiles,was still very much in effect. As in the Ethiopian etmuch's case--a Gentile could "come to" a Jew,seeking to become a Gentile

proselyte to Judahisry but a Jew,could not "go to" any Gentile-See Matt 10:5,6, Matt 15:24. Thus,until Peter's three sheet visions

changing this--the gospel order (had been) "TO THE JEWS FIRST',(Acts 3:26),and to any Gentile "coming to" saved Jews, (Acts

2:1O).

This Divine Order of The (Jewish) Gospel of the Circumcision,would be changed at Acts lO:28, to read-"(GO TO) THE JEWS

FIRST; BUT NOW YOU CAN (GO TO) THE GENTILES ALSO". The Jewish Law of Separation of Jew and Centile,thereforo

ended at Acts lO:28,when Peter was instructed by his tlree sheet visions,that that law had been (then and there) abolished!

Note: The foregoing,being positive proof,of ttre limited (Jewish) scope of the so called Great Commission,of Matt 28:19,2O,Mnk

l6:15-l8,and the limited (Jewish) scope of the Pentecost,of Acts Ch 2,and all other verses of Acts leading up to Acts lO:28. Yes; until

Acts 10:28, it was still "AN LINLAWFUL TlIfNG",for any Jew to "go to" any Gentile--for any religious or any social reason(s).

From Acts 1O:28 onward,any Jew,could "go to" any Gentile,in order to spread the Gospel--See Eph2:11-22.

1,349. Here,it should also be carefully noted,in Acts 1l: l-5, that (the other Jewish Apostles) were amazed and angry with Peter,for

having (gone to) ANY un-circumcised Gentile,and/or socializing with them. Positive proof again,of the (exclusively Jewish) scope of

the Pentecostal message of Acts Ch 2-and that no one had received water baptism,at Act 2:38-unless they were also physically made

a circumcised convert to Judahism! So ended the Mosaic law of Separation,of Lev 20:24

1,350. That the Jewish Apostle Peter,wasstill preaching tle Jewish Gospel of &e Circumcision,i.e. of Faith,plus the visible signs of

righteous works,(e.g.James Ch 2); is so stated by Peter at Acts lO:34.,35, 'CTOD,IS NO RESPECTER OF PERSONS; BUT IN

EVERY NATION, HE THAT FEARETH HIM (AND WORKETH RIGHTEOUS- NESS)JS ACCEPTED WITH HIM". That this is

not (our) dispensational program,in the

Mystery Church of Eph 3:1-1O, is clearly stated by the Apostle to the Gentiles,Paul,in Gal2:16,21; Eph 2:8,9; Titus 3:S,etc. Or as

Peter went on to say in vs 36,"T}IE WORD,WHICH GOD SENT GrNTO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL)-.

1,351. The exclusively Jewish sign gilts ofthe Jewish believer,were given to the Gentile proselyes to Judahism at Gen 10:44-48. Why so? I Cor 1:22'FOR TIIE JEWS REQUIRE A SIGN'. Had the Jews then present at the Gentile conversion at Acts 10:44-

48,"not seen" tlle Gentiles also receive the Jewish sigrr gifts of the Jewish believer; they would not have believed in their conversion.

Or as it states in the Jewish Kingdom Commission of Mark 16:15-18--"AND THESE SIGNS (of Matt lO:8,and Mark 16:17,18)

SHALL FOLLOW THEM THAT BELIEVE.-''.

Note,that inthe foregoing Gentile coaversion; Peter "coMMANDED" THEM TO BEWATERBAPTIZED, (FOR) THE

REMISSION OF SINS",as in Acts 2:38.

l,352.The reason why the "new" dispensational gospel order,of Acts lO:28,had to be taken to the Jewish diaspora,that had gone into

all the then known Gentile pagan nations, ,i.e. Acts I l:19 "NOW TlmY WHICH WERE SCATTERED ABROAD,UPON THE

PERSECUTION THAT AROSE ABOUT STEPHEN,TRAV- ELLED AS FAR AS P}IENICE,AND CYPRUS,AND

ANTIOCH,(PREACHING THE WORD TO NONE BUT UNTO THE JEWS ONLY". They,had to be told,about the change in the

gospel order,that had occured with Peter's sheet visions,at Acts lO:28; just as Peter also had to tell those other Jewish Apostles,at Acts

ch 11.

1,353. Acts 1l:26 "-AND TI{E DISCPLES WERE CALLED CHRISTIANS FIRST AT ANTIOCH'.

It is not said,whether they were so called,as a derisive,or a complimentry salutation! For example; being called "a Je\il",is often used

in both respects. Peter,was "accused" of being "A Christ-One",by an unsaved damsel,(Matt 26:69,71).

1,354. All "Apostolic Succession" of Christ's Twelve Jewish Apostles,ended with the slaying of James,the brother of John,at Acts

12:1,2. God's symbolic nunmber for Israel,has always been "twelve"; i.e. Twelve Tribes, Twelve Patriarchs,Twelve Apostles, Twelve

Precious Stones, Twelve Angels,Twelve Thrones, Twelve Pillars ofNew Jerusalem, Twelve Gates of New Jerusalem,etc,etc. At Acts

l:15-26,(in granting National Israel the Acts period of Divine Amnesty) Peter was to (replace) Judas Iscariot,(as "one of the

twelve"),simply because God was going to continue to "deal" with National Israel. However,upon the three phase setting aside of

National Israel,beginning at Acts l3:46, l8:6 and 28:28, there was no further need to maintain Israel's number of "twelve"--and

thus,beginning with the death of James,there was no "replacement" for James,and thp number of the Jewish Apostles was permitted to

decline and disappear,by normal atfrition.

1,355. It is again of the utmost importance,to notice the great dispensational event which occured at Acts 13:2 "--THE HOLY SPIRIT

SAID; SEPARATE ME BARNABAS AND SAUL,FOR TIIE WORK WHEREUNTO I HAVE CALLED THEM". Itwas at this

point,in time and place,that Paul and Barnabas had been called to "transitionally" set aside National Israel,for National rejection of

Israel's risen,glorified,Messiah. Beginning first at Jerusalem, Acts 13:46. Then secondly,going on to Corinth, Acts 18:6. And thirdly

(and finally),going on to the dspersed leaders of National Israel residing in Rome,e.g.Acts 28:28.

1.356. Notice however,fur Acts l3:14-16,that "the gospel" was still the Jewish Gospel of The Circumcision,held in the Jewish

Synagogue,and being preached only to The Jewish House of Israel,"THEY WENT INTO THE SYNAGOGITE ON THE

SABBATH DAY AND SAT DOWN,AND AFTER THE READING OF THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS,THE RULERS OF T}IE

SYNAGOGUE SENT UNTO T}MM,SAYING; YE MEN AND BRETHREN,IF YE HAVE ANY V/ORD OF E)G{ORTATION FOR

T}IE PEOPLE,SAY ON. THEN PAUL STOOD LIP,AND BECKONING WITH HIS HAND SAID; MEN OF ISRAEL--THE GOD

OF THIS PEOPLE ISRAEL CHOSE OURFATHERS--'

1,357. Paul,repeated the following excerpt from Ps Ch2,to the foregoing Jews;."THOU ART MY SON; THIS DAY HAVE I

BEGOTTEN THEE". In this entire verse,it is referring to Christ Jesus,as havrng been "raised from the dead",and did not refer to His

Incarnate birth at Bethlehem. It did refer to the fact that Christ Jesus,was 'THE FIRST BEGOTTEN FROM THE DEAD", (i.e.as

"THE FIRSTFRUITS" (of the special resurrection),of Jesus,and the l44,OOO),mentioned in Rev 14:.l-4; Col l:15-19, and Matt

27:51-53. As foretold in Lev 23:9-22.

1,358. Notice,in Acts 13:39,that (suddenly),Paul no longer believes in nor teaches--The Old Testament,Gospel of the Circumcision--

i.e. The Laws of Moses; "AND BY HIM,ALL THAT BELIEVE,ARE JUSTIFIED FROM ALL THINGS; FROM WHICH YE

COULD NOT BE ruSTIFED BY THE LAW OF MOSES". Paul was no longer a believer in Judahism!

1,359. Notice also,in Acts 13:42,43,t1at no (church) service was in view in Acts Ch 1 3,but that Paul was still preaching in a Jewish

Synagogue,to none other thanJEWS,AND GENTILE PROSELYTES"--Io Judahism!

Note: It is at Acts l3:46,that the first,transitional,temporary,three phase,"setting aside"

ofNational Israel,for having once again rejected Israel's (resurrected) Messiah,occurs --"BUT WHEN THE JEWS SAW THE

MULTITUDES,THEY WERE FILLED WITH ENVY,ND SPAKE AGAINST THOSE THINGS WHICH WERE SPOKEN BY

PAUL; CONTRADICTING AND BLASPI{EMING. THEN PAUL AND BARNABAS V/AXED BOLD AND SAID; IT WAS

NECESSARY THAT THE V/ORD OF GOD SHOULD (FIRST) HAVE BEEN SPOKEN TO YOU (Jews). BUT SEEING YOU

PUT IT FROM YOU,AND JUDGES YOURSELVES LTNWORTHY OF EVERLASTING LIFE. (LO,WE TI]RN TO THE

GENTILES") Nut here it is of the utmost importance to note. That Paul and Barnabas did not (then and there) 'GO TO THE

GENTILES',but returned immediately (in the next verse of Acts I4:l)-of again-- "GOING (FIRST) TO THE JEWS'. In point of

scriptural fact. The gospel order remained "TO THE JEWS FIRST',during the entire Jewish epistle of Acts,even at the remaining two

"setting asides",of National Israel,at Acts 18:6, 28:28.

1,360. The Jewish Church,started by Moses at Mt Sinai,Atcs 7:38, A'cts l5:21. And identified as the (Asiatic) churches listed in Rev

I :1 l,did "APPOINT ELDERS",GT Presbuteros,(or "Overseers"),at Acts 14:23 "AND WHEN TIIEY HAD ORDAINED THEM

ELDERS,IN EVERY CHURCH\*. This was done by the Gr Cheirotosantes,--designate by the stretching out of,or the pointing with the

hand; and not as is done by Tmodern day (undispensational) elaborate rituals,and elaborate ceremonies,in most (undispensational)

Churches.

1,361. A basic doctrinal issue was resolved in Acts 15:l-29,i.e. As to whether or not a Gentile proselyte to Israel's Judahism. (By so

doing)---"6"rome an Israelite",under the Old Testament, Letter of the law of Moses!

Acts 15:1 ''AND CERTAIN MEN,WHICH CAME DOWN FROM JUDAEA, TAUGHT THE BRETHREN, AND SAID; EXCEPT

YE BE CIRCUMCISED,AFTER THE MANNER OF MOSES,YE CANNOT BE SAVED''--BUT THERE ROSE UP CERTAIN OF

TI{E SECT OF THE PHARISEES WHICH BELIEVED, SAYING;THAT IT WAS NEEDFUL TO CIRCUMCISE TI{EM (i.E. thE

converted Gentile prosell,tes,vs 3),AND TO COMMAND THEM TO KEEP TIIE LAW OF MOSES". The Holy Spirits decision in

the matter? Acts 15:19-29 "WTIEREFORE MY SENTENCE IS THAT WE TROUBLE NOT THEM,WHICH FROM AMONG THE

GENTILES ARE TURNED TO GOD;BUT THAT WE WRITE UNTO THEM,THAT T}IEY ABSTAIN FROM POLLUTIONS OF

IDOLS,AND FROM FORNICATION, AND FROM THINGS STRANGLED,AND FROM BLOOD. FORASMUCH AS WE HAVE

HEARD,THAT CERTAIN WHICH WENT OUT FROM US HAVE TROIJBL- ED YOU WITH WORDS,SUBVERTING YOUR

SOULS,SAY- ING. YE (Gentile proselytes to Judahism) MUST BE CIRCIMCISED (AND) KEEP THE LAW; (TO WHOM WE

GAVE NO SUCH COMMANDMENT)--FOR IT SEEMED GOOD TO TIIE HOLY SPruT,AND TO US; TO LAY I"IPON YOU

NO GREATER BURDEN THAN THOSE NECESSARY THINGS (i.e. which would not "offend" saved Israelites)-THAT YE

ABSTAIN FROM MEATS OFFERED TO IDOLS,AND FROM BLOOD,AND FROM THINGS STRANGLED,AND FROM

FORNICATION; FROM WHICH IF YE KEEP YOURSELVES,YE SHALL DO WELL" No. Gentile proselytes to Judahism,did not

'BECOME AN ISRAEL- ITE,IINDER TIIE WELL OVER 660 (exclusively Israelitish) Commandments,Judgements,and

Ordinanxces. One had to be "born" an lsraelite,to "be" an Israelite. On the other hand,one could"become a Jew"; which simply refers

to (all) who have accepted the Israelitish "religion" of Judahism,e.g. Acts 9:2O,22,i.e. that Christ Jesus was,and is indeed, Israel's

prophesied Messiah!

1,362. Timothy's mother was a Jewess,but his father was a Gentile,Acts 16:1,thus he was not considered to be "an Israelite",but

needed to become a (circumcised) prosellte to Judahism,otherwise,he would not be "accepted" as one of them,Acts 16:14.

l.363.PaulandTimothy,wereforbiddenbyTheHolySpirit,topreachthewordinfuiq Actsl6:6,butlateronitwassaidofPaulby

the Ephesians-Acts 19:26

,MOREOVE&YE SEE AND }IEA&THAT NOT ALONE AT EPHESUS,BUT ALMOST THROUGHOUT ALL ASIA,THIS PAUL

HATH PERSUADED AND TURNED AWAY MUCH PEOPLE,SAYING; THAT THEY BE NO GODS WHICH ARE MADE

WTTH HANDS'. Later on,Paul said of the continent of Asia;l Tim 1:15 UTHIS THOU KNOWEST; THAT (ALL) TIIEY WHICH

DWELL IN ASIA BE TURNED AWAY FROM ME--". In Heb 6:4-6,it states that it is {impossible) to take the word back to Asia--or

any other continent which "WERE ENLIGHTENED",and then,had rejected the gospel.

1.364. AtActs l7:l4,Paul was still going to 'TIIE JEWS FIRST",and preaching in their Jewish Synagogues (Judahism),i.e. That

Christ Jesus was indeed Israel's risen Messiatr,as prophesied in Gen 48:8-10, Isa CH 53.

1.365.The Bereans,of Acts l7:l l, did as all should do--"IN THAT TI{EY RECEMD TT# V/ORD OF GOD WITH ALL

READINESS OF MIND,AND SEARCHED THE SCRIPTURES DAILY,WHETIIER THOSE THINGS WERE SO". (All),are told to

"SEARCH (YE) THE SCRIPTURES",i.e. for ourselves, John 5:39-and not depend on any other human being to "SEARCH THE

SCRIPTURES (FOR) US"!

1.366. Paul "argued" The Bible\*Acts 17'.16,17 'NOW WHILE PAUL WAITED FOR THEM AT ATHENS, HIS SPIRIT WAS

STIRRED IN HIIVT,WHEN HE SAW THE CITY WHOLLY GIVEN TO IDOLATRY. THEREFORE DISPUTED HE IN THE

SYNAGOGUE WITH THE IEWS, AND WITH THE DEVOUT PERSONS,AND IN THE MARKET DAILY,WITH T}MM THAT

MET WITH HIM" See also Acts 15:2,7. THe Gr word for "DISPUTED",is "REASONED",e.g. Isa l:18.

1.367. Why there remains no further need for "building worship". Acts 17:24,25, "GOD,THAT MADE THE WORLD AND ALL

THINGS TI{EREIN, SEEING THAT HE IS LORD OF }IEAVEN AND EARTH; DWELLETH NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH

HANDS; NEITHER IS V/ORSHIPPED WITH MEN'S HANDS,AS THOUGH }IE NEEDETH ANYTT{ING; SEEING HE GTVETH

TO ALL,LIFE,AND BREATH, AND ALL THINGS''.

1.368. The word "BLOOD", does not appear in the best M.S.S. The Revised Version also omits this word,in Acts 17:26 "AND HATH

MADE OF ONE (BLOOD),ALL NATIONS OF MEN,FOR TO DWELL ON ALL Trm FACE OF THE EARTH--". The words

"HATH MADE OF ONE",refers to Adam,(and Eve of course),as the "ONE SOURCE" of all procreated human beings,in this

sense,the words,"ONE BLOOD",are correctly supplied. Havrng a cofilmon progenitor,would indeed make all mankind 'OF ONE

AND TIIE SAME BLOOD L[NE".

1,369. The verse goes on to read--"AND HATH MADE ALL NATIONS OF MEN,FOR TO DWELL ON ALL THE FACE OF TI{E

EARTH,AND HATH DETERMINED THE TIMES BEFORE,APPOINTED,(ANA TTM BOLTNDS OF THEIR HABITATION)".

No,there is no other (human) life located elsewhere in the universe. See also Ps 115:16, Dett4:32,Rev l2:'7-17.

1.370. In Acts 17:28)9,it states that we are (all) the offspring of God. That this does not mean that we are (all) born "THE

CHILDREN OF GOD",is set forth in 9:8 "THAT IS. THEY WHICH ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE FLESH (i.e. the

unsaved,procreated descendants of Adam and Eve)-THESE ARE NOT THE CHILDREN OF GOD" One becomes "A CHILD OF

GOD",by A Supernatural Act of Regeneration,e.g. John 3:1-8, John 1:11-13. And never by any act of natural,human,procreation, See

Rom 5:12-21

In the verse in question,the Gr word for "OFFSPRING",is Genos,meaning "RACE",and refers to the common ownership of God,as

the creator of our original parents. The word "FATlIER",is not used as denoting that of "SONSHIP",in this verse.

1.371. The (second),setting aside of National Israel,by Paul,occured at Corinth,i.e.at Acts 18:6 "AND WHEN THEY OPPOSED

THEMSELVES,AND BLASPHEMED; HE SHOOK HIS RAIMENT,AND SAID TINTO THEM; YOUR BLOOD BE UPON YOLIR OWN HEADS; I AM CLEAN. FROM HENCEFORTH,I WILL GO UNTO THE GENTILES''.

Note: It should once again be carefully noted; that even though Paul again said; "FROM HENCEFORTH,I WILL GO UNTO THE

GENTILES"\*PauI (in the next verses),once again returned to his Acts program of "TO THE JEWS FIRST".

L372. The (Jewish) program,of The Book of Acts,is shown in Acts 18: l8,where Paul "SHAYED HIS HEAD, AND TOOK A

JEWISH VOW",i.e. according to The Old Testament Jewish "law of purification",e.g. Acts 21:14-26. Although Paul no longer

considered himself "a Jew,under the law of Moses", (Acts 13:39). Paul,had been given a unique "twofold ministry",during the

remainder of the Acts period,which,when "going to Jews",he could "act as if he were still a Jew",under the laws of Moses; and when

"going to Gentiles", he could act,as if he were "a Gentile,not under the laws of Moses"--l Cor 9:79-23. Failure to grasp this unique

twofold ministry of Paul,during the Acts period,has led to grave doctrinal and grave dispensational errors!

1.373. The last record of the (strictly Jewish) required ritual of water baptism,and the (strictly Jewish) sign gifts of the believer,that

accompanied it,occurs at Acts 19:1-7,where earlier Jewish cotrverts of John,were required, to be rewater baptized. Why so? Because at

Christ's Ascension,at Acts 1:8-ll,the unique Divine Role Form ministry of Jesus,as God,The Son,2nd Person,Holy Trinity was to be

then and there (replaced),by The Unique, Divine Role Form of The Holy Spirit,as The Comforter,3rd Person,Holy Trinity. Those

(saved) Jews,whose lives "overlappedl thi6 changt ii Divinfl Ministers,an?i haii not been made aware of this change,had to be

appraised of it,and receive not only the baptism of John,but also The Baptism of The Holy Spirit;as proof that they recognized and had

accepted His unique minisffy,and the renewal ofthe "Jewish sign gifts",accomanping it

John,baptized with water. Christ Jesus,baptizedwith The Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit baptized saved Jewish Apostles, with

(syrnbolic) fire,e.g. Acts 2:l-4.

1 .374. The Pentecostalist,who teach the ensnaring doctrine of "a second work of Grace"; misi.nterpret Acts l9:2 which says; "HAVE

YE RECEIVED THE HOLY SPIRIT (SINCE) YE BELIEVED"? They take this to mean; that one is saved at one point in time and

place,and then (later),receives a (re-baptism) of The Holy Spirit,and the "sign gifts" of glossalalia,i.e. "speaking in unknown tongues"

that accompany it. Not so. The Gr word for (.SINCE YE BELIEVED"), is Pisteusantos,which means "I{AVING BELIEVED". One

never receives Biblical salvation "on the installment plan" Holy Spirit salvation occirs but one time. But then there may may be

"many fillings",of The Holy Spiritas one gives Him,further access to one's personal inner life. r.375.

Acts 19:lO "AND THIS CONTINUED BY TIIE SPACE OF TWO YEARS; SO THAT (ALL) TrmY WHICH DWELT IN ASIA

HEARD THE WORD OF THE LORD JESUS,BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES"

This,read in conjunction with 2 Tim 1: l5,and then Heb 6:4-6,would prove that To take "the word" (back),to the Asian

continent,which had it,and rejected it en masse,(Acts 19:27). Would be not only diffrcult--but impossible.

1.376. Acts l9:ll,l2 "AND GOD WROUGHT SPECIAL MIRACLES BY THE HANDS 3OF PAUL,SO THAT FROM HIS BODY

WERE BROUGHT UNTO TTIE SICK,HANDKERCHIEFS OR APRONS; AND THE DISEASES DEPARTED FROM THEM,AND

TI{E EVIL SPIRITS WENT OUT OF THEM'. Why so?

I Cor l:22 'FOR THE JEWS REQUIRE A SIGN". Paul's Acts ministry was always "TO TIm JEWS FIRST". Which is not (our)

Myastery Church Program--in this dispensation of Grace.

1.377. The totally unsayed "called out assembly" of Ephesian townspeople,are called "A CHURCH", a Gr Ecclesia,at Acts 19:23-41.

1.378. Acts 2Or7 "AND UPON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK (i.e. Sunday) WHEN Tm DISCIPLES CAME TOGETHER TO

BREAK BREAD; PAUL PREACMD UNTO THEM; READY TO DEPART ON THE MORROW; AND CONTINUED HIS

SPEECH UNTIL MIDNIGHT".

Note: This obscure verse,is (mis-interpreted) by some,who would use it to set forth Sunday worship,and Sunday observance of The

Lord's Supper. Not so.The "breaking of bread" in this verse,simply refers to the shming of a common meal. Note carefully,that in

verse 11,the same "breaking ofbread",occurs on the following day of Monday! This "breaking of bread",i.e. the sharing of a common

meal,occured (daily) at Acts 2:424l ,and at Acts 27:33-36,where Paul "broke bread",i.e. shared a common meal,with a shipload of

unsaved sailors.

1.379. At Aclrs2a:9-12, Paul raised a young man from the dead. Something not found to be a part of the program,in this dispensation

of Grace!

1.380. At Acts 20:16, Paul,is still observing the exclusively Jewish (annual) Feast of the Passover. Once again attesting to the

continuing Jewish program during the entire Acts period. See also I Cor 16:8.

1.381. We should all do as did Paul--Acts2O:27 "FOR I HAVE NOT SHUNNED TO DECLARE UNTO YOU (ALL) THE

COUNSEL OF GOD". By declaring The Gospel of The Mystery Churctr,of Eph 3:1-lO, Rom 16:25,26, the Apostle Paul "FILLED

tlP",i.e "COMPLETED:The (Written) Word of God,The Holy Bible,e"g. Col l:24-29. So much for any and all so called "latter day"

revelations,by self appointed latter day prophets,and any and all latter day "additions" to Paul's "COMPLETED" Bible.

1,382. On The Diety of Christ Jesus Acts 20:28 "THE CHURCH OF GOD,WHICH HE HATH PURCHASED WITH HIS (God's)

OWN BLOOD'.

1,383. On the wrongful paying of so called "clergy"--Acts2a33,34 "I HAVE COVETED NO MAN'S SILVER,OR GOLD,OR

APPAREL..YEA,YE YOURSELVES KNOW THAT TTMSE HANDS HAVE MINISTERED UNTO MYNECESSITIES,AND TO

THEM THAT WERE WITH ME".

1.384. At Acts2l:14-26, Paul is exercising his unique two fold ministery set forth in I Cor 9:19-24,i.e. ofbecoming (as) a Jew,when

going to Jews; and of becoming (as) a Gentile,when going to Gentile. This unique,twofold ministry,given solely to Paul,would end

abruptly,with the third (and final) setting aside of National Israel,at Acts 28:28.

1.385. Hebrew,is the ancient Shemitic language adopted by National Israel,Acts 22:2 "AND WHEN THEY TIEARD THAT HE SPAKE IN THE IIEBREW TONGUE--'. See also Acts 2l:4O, 26:t4,Jotnt9:l9,ZO.

1,386. At Acts22:16, Paul is repeated thes (required) Jewish act of being water baptized,at Acts Ch 9,by say- ing,.,'AIUSE,AND BE

BAPTIZED,AND WASH AWAY TIIY SINS. CALLING ON THE NAME OF THE LORD"--i.e. in accordance with the (strictly

Jewish) Pentecostal message of Acts 2:38. That "the washinig", refers solely to "A LIKE FIGtIRE",of those saved from the flood,by

being placed (in) Noah's Ark,a symbol of (our) being (in) Christ Jesus,as set forth n I per 18-22.

Those in Noah's ark were not saved by being (immersed in water); but by being saved (from being immersed in water). The same may

be said of the Israelites at The Red Sea. Only the pursuing Egyptian Army received baptism by immersion (in) the water; while the

Israelites were saved from being baptized by water immersion (in) the water. Tap water,can "wash a\yay" ro rirt Only the shed blood

of Christ Jesus,at Calvary,can do so-l John l:7. Or as the old hymn so aptly askid,and answered-What Can Wash Away My Sins?

Nothing,but the blood of Jesus.

1,387. The Apostle Paul received the attention to his preaching,(until) he said the following words--Acts "AND HE SAID TINTO ME;

DEPART,FOR I WILL SEND THEE FAR HENCE,UNTO THE GENTILES. AND THEV GAVE HIM ATTDIENCE (UNT6 THIS

WORD). And for this message,some Jews sought to kill Paul; i.e. not having heard; or having heard,not believing;Peter's "three sheet

vision" change of the gospel order-to include "going to" Gentiles,of Acts 1o:2g.

1,158' Even until Acts 23:6 Paul could act AS a religious Jew."I AM A PHARISEE. THE SON OF A PHARI- SEE". paul of course

ceased to be "a Pharisee", at his conversion to Judahism,of Acts Ch 9. See also Acts 26:5.

1,389. Doctrinal differences between The Pharisees and The Sadducees--Acts 23:8,"FOR TI# SADDUCEES SAy THAT THERE IS

NO RESURRECTION,NEITTIER ANGEL,NOR SPIRIT.BUT THE PHARISEES CLAIM BOTH.

1,390. Paul was said to be "A Nazarite"--Acts 24:5 "FoR wE HAVE FOUND THIS MAN A pssrnsNT FELLOW,AND A

MOYER OF SEDITION AMONG ALL THE JEWS THROUGH TI.IE WORLD AND A RINGIEADER OF THE SECT oF T}m

NAZARENES"..

1,391. In Acts 24:l4,Paul again lays claim to being "A Jew,under the laws of Moses1l

which of cowse he renounced,at Acts l3:39.--"so WoRSHIP I THE GoD oF MY FATHERS; BELIEVING ALL THINGS WHICH

ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAW AND IN THE PROPHETS" Paul,believed The Old Testament,but no longer considered himnself "to

be under if'--yet retained the unique twofold ministry that let him claim to be so.

1,392. Festus,accused Paul of being an insane "religious fanatic"--Acts26:24 "AND AS HE THUS SPAKE FOR HIMSELF;

FESTUS,SAID WITH A LOUD VOICE; PAUL,THOU ART RAVING; T}IY GREAT LEARNING IS TURNING THEE

ROUND,INTO RAVING MADNESS". The same ..charge,'was leveled at John The Baptist,and Christ Jesus; Matt l2:24,Matt

I I : l8,and will continue to be leveled against all true believers.

1,393- The last miracles of human healing powers,is set forth in Acts 28:1-7.All such (Jewish) sign gifts,ended at Acts 28:28,with the

final setting aside ofNational Israel.

1,394.1t was at Rome,that Paul appeared before "THE CHIEFS OF TIIE JEWS",in dispersion Acts 28:17; and made his (final) offer

to them of Christ Jesus,as Israel's risen Messiah (vs 23). Upon their refusal to accept Paul's (final offer); the third and finai sefing

aside ofNational Israel occured,at Acts 28:28. The Acts period,of God's Divine Amnesty toward National Israel,and Israel's religion

of Judahism--(temporarily)--ended,at Acts 28:28. God,will not again "dispensationally" deal with National lsrael,until Christ Jesus

retums to set up His Millenial (Davidic) Kingdom of Heaven, Luke 1:3O-33, Heb 8:6-13, Jer 3l:31-34. At the close of Acts 2g:2g,The

Jews no longer possessed the prionty of receiving,nor the priority of proclaiming the gospel,and the last vistage of Judahism abruply

ended.

''ROMANS''

Although also listed as a New Testament,Church epi'stle,the Book of Romans,is a Jewish epistle,written by Paul,(during) the Acts

period,prior to the final setting aside ofNational Israel,at Acts 28:28. It was addressed to the Jewish diaspora of Rome,that had

attended The Jewish Pentecost (Acts 2: lO),and that had retumed to Rome. (Our) Mystery Church,of Eph 3

'

t - t O, p.om 16125 ,26,is not

in view. THe basic theme of Romans,is Paul's message to saved Jews and saved Gentile proselytes to Judahism, that the laws of

Moses,had been replaced

!\_ry $: Grace of Christ. Or as Paul so aptly stated,in 1 Cor Ch l2:There was nothing wrong with The Law

of Moses,but "YET SHOW I LINTO YOU--A MORE EXCELLENT WAy".

God's unique dispensations never overlap; however,lives do overlap the different dispensations--for example,at Mt Sinai,where The

Covenant of Law,replaced The Covenant of Promise. Moses,was 80 years old when he received The Covenant of Law at Mt Sinai.

Moses,lived to be 12O years oldafter having received it. Thus,Moses,lived the first 80 years of his life ,'under,, The Covenant of

Promise,and the last 4O years of his life "under" The Covenant of Law. Neither Moses,nor any of the other saved Israelites had to be

"re-saved", when the chose to live "under" the Dispensation of Law. They merely agreed to abide by "the new program rules,,,of of

that "new dispensation".

The same held true for all saved Jews,and saved Gentile proselytes to Judahism (during) the Acts period. The well over 660

"commandments", 'Judgements", and "ordinances" that were imposed upon National Israel,at Mt Sinai,would remain in effect,until the

(flnal) setting aside ofNational Israel,at Acts 28:28:even though The'Dlspensation of The Mystery Church of Eph 3:l-lO, Rom

16:25,26,(simultaneously began) with the three phase setting aside ofNational Israel,at ects t::+0, l8:6,28:28.

^Those

saved Jews and

Gentile proselytes to Judahism,whose lives "overlapped" this dispensational change; were given (bV Paul) the inique choice of ,,living

under" one or the other---The Laws of Moses, or The Grace of Christ? The latter of course,being ;e UOiB EXCfuLLENT WAy".

This unique offer would be firlly withdrawn,with the (final) settrng aside of National Israel at Acts 28:28. Those choosing "THE MORE EXCELLENT WAY' (to live under),did not,as in Moses'case--need to be "re-saved"

1,395. Notice,in Rom l:16,that the "gospel order" of the entire Acts period,is still very much "in effect",--"TO THE JEW FIRST". The

change in that dispensational "TO THE GENTILE FIRST", occuring at the three phase setting aside of National Israel,at Acts 13:46,

l8:6,28:28--had not taken place,as yet,in the Jewish epistle of Romans written by Paul,(during Israel's Acts period).

1,396. That there is no scriptural need,to take the gospel to the darkest savage,living in the remote areas of the world,is shown as

follows:

Rom 1;19,20 "BECAUSE,THAT WHICH MAY BE KNOWN OF GOD IS MANIFEST (IN) THEM; FOR (GOD) HATH SHOWN

IT UNTO THEM. FOR TI{E INVISIBLE THINGS OF HIM,(FROM T}IE CREATION OF THE WORLD),ARE CLEARLY SEEN;

BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE. EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWERAND GODIIEAD (i.e. Christ

Jesus,Acts 8:lO,Col2:9),SO THAT TfmY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE".

I ,397 . The Apostle Paul,in the following verses,stated that "homosexualit5r",in both male and female conflrmed sodomites, is a

consciously acquired perversion and not a biological,genetically acquired,predisposition; the basic cause ofwhich is--

''(BECAUSE),THAT WHEN THEY KNEW GOD,THEY GLORIFIED HIM NOT AS GOD;NEITHER WERE T}IANKFUL; BUT

BECAME VAIN IN TI{EIR IMAGINATIONS; AND TI{EIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING

THEMSELVES TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS,AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE UNCORRUPTIBLE

GOD,INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE TO CORRUPTIBLE MAN,AND TO BIRDS,AND FOURFOOTED BEASTS,AND

CREEPING THINGS.

WHEREFORE,GOD ALSO GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS,THROUGH T}IE LUSTS OF THEIR OWN }IEARTS; TO

DISHONOR THEIR OWN BODIES BETWEEN THEMSELVES. WHO CHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD INTO A LIE,AND

V/ORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE MORE TI{AN THE CREATOR,WHO IS BLESSED FOREVE&AMEN.

(FOR THIS CAUSE), GOD GAVE THEM UP TO (VrLE AFFECTTONS). FOR E\rEN TI1EIR WOMEN DrD CHANGE TI{E

NATURAL USE,INTO T}IAT WHICH IS AGAINST NATURE. AND LIKEWISE. ALSO T}IE MEN,LEAVING TI{E NATURAL

USE OF THE WOMAN; BURNED IN TIIEIR LUST (not love) ONE TOWARD ANOTIIER. MEN,WITH MEN; WORKING

THAT WHICH IS UNSEEMLY,AND RECEIVING IN TT{EMSELVES THAT RECOMPENSE OF THEIRERROR,(i.e. H.I.V.

A.I.D.S, etc) WHICH WAS RIGHT,. (AND EVEN AS THEY DID NOT LIKE TO RETAIN GOD IN THEIR KNOWLEDGE);

GOD GAVE TI{EM OVER TO A REPROBATE (i.e. AN UTTERLY DEPRAVED MIND).WITHOUT NATURAL AFFECTION.

WHO,KNOWING TI{E JUDGEMENT OF GOD; THAT T}IEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH;

NOT ONLY DO THE SAME,BUT IIAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO TIfiM" It should here be noted. That (confrrmed)

homosexuals,are the only "group" in Holy Writ,of whom it is said; that "GOD GAVE tlP ON THEM,AS BEING UNSAVEABLE".

Like all other sins,the sin of homosexuality is caused by demon possessiorqwhich in this case,is that of a "narcissistic" demon,i.e.that

of "self-love". Or as it states in 2 Tim 3:2,3,"FOR MEN (and women of course) SHALL BE LOVERS OF THEIR OWN SELVES---

WITHOUT NATURAL AFFECTION--".

Not being able to "anatomically" make love to their own bodies; they seek a biological image of themselves.

Under Old Testament Mosaic Law,God demanded ttre death penalty for all homosexuals e.g. Lev l8:22,2O:13,even going so far as to

totally destroy the two homosexual cities of Sodom and Gomorrah--for which the modem world would undoubtedly now accuse God

of having been "Homo-phobic".

1,398. "THEREFORE,THOU ART INEXCUS$LE O MAN,WHOSOEYER THOU ART THA TJUDGEST FOR WHEREIN

THOU ruDGEST ANOTHER,THOU CONDEMNEST T}IYSELF; FOR THOU THAT JUDGEST,DOEST THE SAME THINGS".

Many,have (mis-used) this verse,in order to avoid being placed under (gospel) conviction by another. There is indeed "a way" in

which one human being cannot judge another; and there is indeed "a way" in which a (saved) human being can "judge" another,i.e. as

follows:

(1). No human being can 'Judge: another human being by "quoting the laws of God". For (all);saved and lost alike,have and will

continue,to "break" those laws. The law,tlat I quote to "judge you"--"judges me"--as well. So says the foregoing verse.

(2). As a (saved) person, I can "judge" another person's "doctrinal position",i.e. as to whether it is,or is not, "sound dockine". Or as

ChriSt Jesus said in Matt 7:15,16 ,BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS,WHICH COME TO YOU IN SI{EEP'S CLOTHING,BUT

INWARDLY THEY ARE RAVENING WOLYES. YE SHALL KNOW THEM (i.e. be able to "judge their doctrines") BY THEIR

FRUITS". The "key" to making a "right judgement",in such cases,is contained in the followiag (qualifying) words of Christ Jesus--

Matt 7:1-5 'JUDGE NOT,(i.e. bythe laws of God) THAT YE BE NOT JUDGED,(by the laws of God)--FOR WITH WHAT

JUDGEMENT YE ruDGE,AND WITH WHATMEASURE \'E METE,IT SHALL BE MEASURED TO YOU AGAIN.

AND WTry BEHOLDEST THOU T}IE MOTE THAT IS IN THY BROTHER'S EYE; BUT CONSIDEREST NOT T}IE BEAM

THAT IS IN THINE OWN EYE? THOU HYPOCRITE. (FIRST),CAST OUT THE BEAM OUT OF THINE OWN EYE; (AND

THEN),SHALT THOU SEE CLEARLY TO CAST OUT THE MOTE OUT OF THY BROTHER'S EYE'.

(3). Only the saved,can "know right doctrineu. Why so? I Cor 2:14 "THE NATURAL (i.e. unsaved) MAN RECEIVETH NOT Tfm

THINGS OF TIM SPRIT OF GOD; FOR T}IEY ARE FOOLISHNESS LTNTO HIM; NEITHER CAN HE KNOU/ THEM;

BECAUSE THEY ARE SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED".

(4). Having been saved,we are then inskucted in I John 4:1,6 "BELOVED,BELIEVE NOT EVERY SPIRIT, BUT (TRY) THE

SPIRITS; WHETHER THEY ARE (OF) GOD; BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROPHETS ARE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD-.

WE ARE OF GOD. HE THAT KNOWETH GOD,}IEARETH US. }M THAT IS NOT OF GOD,I{EARETH US NOT. TMREBY

(KNOW WE) THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH AND THE SPIRIT OF ERROR". Rom 16:17 'NOW I BESEECH YOU BRETHREN; MARK TIIEM) WHICH CAUSE DTVTSIONS AND OFFENCES,CONTRARY

TO THE DOCTRINE WHICH YE HAVE LEARNED,AND AVOID TI#M". If (we),the saved,could not "lmow right doctrine".We

could not "MARK TllEMu,that the scriptures state,do not profess.nor follow it.

l,399what leads one to (Godly) repentance? Rom 2:4 --THE GOODNESS OF GoD LEADETH TIIEE To REPENTANCE". There

is a "worldly repentance",and there is a "Godly repentance,'. See 2 Cor 7:1O.

1,400 Rom 2:6 "WHO WILL RENDER TO EVERY MAN,ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS" i.e. as to whether or not they were

"wrought by the indwelling spirit of Satan",or "wrought by The Indwelling Holy Spiirit,of Christ Jesus,John 3:2l,Rom l5:lg John

15:1-8.

1,401. Paul knew and accepted Petet's "three sheet vision" change in the gospel order,of Acts Ch

FIRST,ANDALSO GO) TIIE GENTILE..

1O, e.g. Rom2:9 "--THE JEW

1,402. "FOR TI{ERE IS NO RESPECT OF PERSONS WITH GOD". So much for Vatican Rome's false glorifiction of The Ex-Virgin

Mary,and all other attempts to "diefr man".

I,403. ROM 2:I3 ''FOR NOT THE }IEARERS OF T}IE LAW ARE ruST BEFORE GOD,BUT THE DOERS OF T}IE LAW S}IALL

BE ruSTIFIED". (If),they use "the lalil",as a schoolmaster,to bring them to Christ Jesus,who is--"TTIE END OF Tfm LAW FOR

RIGHTEOUSNESS,TO EYERY ONE TIIAT BELIEVETH" Rom 1O:4. But that no human being could ever be "justified" by

'keeping fhe law",is plainly set forth in John 7:19 "DID NoT M0SES GIVE yOU TIIE LAW,AND (NONE oF yOU KEEPETH

TIIE LAW"),John 7:19. See also Gal2:16,21, Gal3:lO-12.

l,404.Gentiles,were never placed under The Ten Commandment-Letter-of-The Law of Moses. But were made subjest to "God's law of

personal and collective eonscience",e.g. Rom 2:14,15.

1,405. That the book of Romans is directed to "the Jeurs",is so stated in Rom 2:17. --"BEHOLD,THOU ART CALLED A JEW,AND

RESTEST IN T}IE LAW--".

1,406. What ua Jew" is; And what "a Jew",is not:

ROM 2:28 ,FOR I{E IS NOT A TEUT,WHICH IS ONE OUTWAFOLY; NEITHER IS THAT CIRCUMCISIoN WHICH IS

OLTTWARD,IN T}IE FLESH. BUT TM IS A JE}V,WHICH IS ONE INWARDLY; AND CIRCUMCISION IS THAT OF THE

IIEART; IN TTIE SPIRIT,AND NOT IN TIIE LETTE& WHOSE PRAISE IS NOT OF MEN,BUT OF GOD^. Or as it states in Cot

2: I I ''IN WHOM ALSO YE ARE CIRCUMCISED,WITH THE CIRCUMCISIoI MADE wITHoUT HANDS; IN PUTTING oFF

THE BODY OF TI{E SINS OF T}IE FLES}I,BY THE CIRCUMCISION OF CHRIST;}URIED (wTTH IIIM)"IN BAPTISM, Rom

6:3-lO, 1 Cor 12:13.

Rom 9:6-8 "--FOR TlmY ARE NOT ALL ISRAEL,WHICH ARE OF ISRAEL; NEITI{ER BECAUSE T}my ARE THE SEED OF

ABRAHAIVT,ARE T}IEY ALL CHILDREN; BUT.IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED. THAT IS; THEY ryHICH ARE

Tlm CHILDREN OF THE FLESH, TfmSE ARE NOT TIIE CHILDREN oF GOD; BUT Tlm CIIILDREN oF Tlm pROMISE

ARE COUNTED FGR TIm SEED"..There are "two Israel's","tryo kinds ofjews",The savdprocreated,descendants of

Abraham,Isaac,and Jacob,andthe saved"re-geaerated descendants of Abraham,Isaac,and Jacob- God'tecognizes" onlythe latter

"spiritual Isxaelite$",4s fosing nJews". Physical Israel,is sps rhing,spiritual Isreal,as "A REMNANT ACCORDING TO THE

ELECTION OF GRACE",within physical Israel,is another. The latter (spiritual Israel alone),is "TI{E AppLE OF GOD'S EyE,.

1,407. Paul asks,then all$wers the following doctrinal question of Rom 3:1,2 "WHAT ADVANTAGE TIIEN HATH Tfm JEW? OR

W}IAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH,EYERY WAY; CHTEFLY,BECAUSE UNTO T}MM WERE

COMMITTED TI{E ORACLES OF GOD",i,e, At Mt Sinai,Ex 19:l-8,when God (temporarily) set aside The Gentiles,(and their

Gospel of the Un-circumcision),for having come to a state of universal apostasy,and chose National Israefmd ifs unique Gospel of

the Circumcision to protect and set forth Holy Writ See Deut Ch 5;6;T;8.

1,408. Why,in it's final enalysis,we should not (fully) trust any man,Rom 3:4,'YEA,LET GOD BE TRUE,BUT E1;ERy MAN A

LIAR".

1,409. CONSidET Rom 3:3--',FOR WI{AT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL TIIEIR I]NBELIEF MAKE T}m FAITH oF GoD

WITHOUTEFFECT"?

(l). Trut},is tutl5even if one does not know it,

(2). Truth,is truth,even if one does not agree with it.

(3). Truth,is truth,even ifone does not understand it.

(4). Truttr,is tnrtlLeven if one does not believe it.

(5). Truth,is trlth,even if one does not acce,pt it.

1,410. Paul said "TIIEIRDAMNATION IS JUST--who say:LET US DO EVIL,TIIAT GOOD MAY COME.,Rg6 3:8, e.g.Church

BingoJ,otteries,and the like .

1,411. As for any human being "deserving" to be savedon &eir own merits. Rom 3:9-12,23 "FOR WE HAVE BEFORE

PROVED"BOTH JEWS AND ENTILES,TI{AT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN (Ps 14:I-3)-THERE IS NONE

RIGHTEOUS; NO,NOT ONE. TI{ERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDETH; T}IERE IS NONE T}IAT SEEKETH AFTER GoD.

THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF (TTIE) WAY. THEY ARE TOGETH- ER BECOME UNPROFITABLE. T}IERE IS NONE T}IAT

DOETH GOOD,NONOT ONE--FOR ALL HAYE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF TIIE GLORY OF GOD". A blanket

indicment of the entire human race,including the exvirgin Mar5r. Rome's false teachings to the cortrary, notwithstanding.

l,412.For all those who (supposedly) keep God's laws-Rom 3:2o 'THEREFORE. By THE DEEDS oF TIiE LAW,TiSRE SHALL

NO FLESH BE ruSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT". See also Gal2:16,2O.

1,413. Why God gave "the law",that no one can ever "keep"(John 7:19). Rom 3:2O,"FOR BY THE LAW,IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF

SfN". Or as Paul in Rom 7:7 "--NAY,I HAD NOT KNOWN (about) SIN,BUT BY TI{E LAW. FOR I I{AD NOT KNOWN

LUST,EXCEPT TI# LAW HAD SAID; THOU SHALT NOT COVET". '

As a comparative analogue--Paul,in essence,is saying-FOR BY A TI{ERMOMETER,IS THE KNOWLEDGE

OF FEVER. THE THERMOMETE&DOES NOT CAUSE T}IE FEVER; T}IE T}IERMOMETER DOES NOT CURE THE FEVER.

TI{E THERMO METE&IS TMREFORE ruST A DEVICE,THAT LETS ONE (KNOW) THEY ARE SICK--AND THEY NEED

TO FIND THE CURE FOR THAT SICKNESS.

ThE SAMC iS ITUC Of GOd'S IAWS---FOR BY GOD'S LAWS,IS T}IE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. GOD'S LAWS DOES NOT CAUSE

THAT SIN; GOD'S LAWS DOES NOT CURE THAT SIN. GOD'S LAWS SIMPLY LETS ONE (KNOW) THAT THEY }IAVE

TI{E P}IYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL TERMINAL DISEASE OF SIN.-AND THEY NEED TO FIND GOD'S ONE AND ONLY

CLIRE FOR THAT (otherwise) TERMINAL DISEASE CALLED SIN.

1,414. The way one "becomes righteous" i.e. "right,in the sight of God",without having to "do" the works of God's laws--Rom 3:21-25

''(BUTNOW),THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD,WITHOUT THE LAW,IS MANIFESTED,BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW

AND THE PROPI#TS' EVEN THE RIGHTEOUS- NESS OF GOD,(WHICH IS BY FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS); UNTO

ALL,AND TIPON ALL TIIEM THAT BELIEVE--BEING ruSTIFIED (FREELY) BY HIS GRACE; THROUGH THE

REDEMPTION THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS-.THEREFORE WE CONCLUDE; THAT A MAN IS ruSTIFIED BY

FAITH,WITHO{IT THE WORKS OF THE LAW''.

1,415. There are many different "dispensational programs",but throughout ,IS them all,there is only "one way" to be saved--Rom 3:29,30 I{E THE GOD OF T}IE JEWS ONLY? IS HENOTALSO OF THE GENTILES? YES,OF THE GENTILES ALSO. SEEING

IT IS ONE GOD,WHICH SHALL ruSTIFY TI# CIRCUMCIS- ION BY FAITH; AND THE UNCIRCUMCISION THROUGH

FAITH''.

1,416. There are those,who for whatever reason(s),would change the word ESTABUSH in the following verse, to read ENFORCE.

BUt it dOES iNdCCd read as follows: Rom 3:31 ,DO WE THEN MAKE VOID TI{E LAW,THROUGH FAITH? GoD FORBID.

YEA,WE (ESTABLISH) TI{E LAW",i.e. We "establish the law', --

(1). By confessing our guilt,in having broken it's righteous precepts.

(2)' By acknowledging our having thus been rightly condemned by it's righteous precepts.

(3). By accepting Christ Jesus,as having endured it's penalty of death (for) us.

1,417. Here it is well to note,that Romans Chapter Four,is the answer to the "FAfTH PLUS WORKS",of James Chapter 2.I1Rom Ch

4, Paul tells us of (what) justifies a man (before God); i.e. Faith alone,without the works of the law,e.g. verses I thru 7. In

James,Chapter 2, James is speaking (in context),of (what) justifies a man

(before man),i.e. Faith,plus visible woiks of the law. "YEA,A MAN MAY SAY--SHOW ME. AND I WILL SHOW TH E". Or as it

so aptly states in I Sam 16:7 "--FOR THE LORD SEETH NOT AS MAN SEETH; FOR MAN,LOOKETH ON Tlm OUTWARD

APPEARANCE,BUT THE LORD LOOKETH ON THE HEART". God,sees one's faith. Man,can only judge ones claim to salvation--

by seeing the visible works of the law,associated with that proclaimed salvation. "FAITH,Vy'ITHOUT WORKS,IS DEAD,,(before

man),said James. But (not before God) said Paul. One may never "co-mingle" The Grace of Christ",with The Laws of Moses,said

Paul--Rom 1l:6, Gal 1:6-9.

1,418. Abrahm,was a 75 year old,uncircumcised,pagan Gentile,when he was called by God,out of Ur of Chaldees,and saved by The

Gospel of The Gentile,i.e. The Gospel ofthe Un-circumcision,which is salvation solely by Grace,through fuith,totally apart from the

works of the laws of Moses,(which did not enter,until 43O years later atMt Sinai)-Rom 4:9,1O ,--FOR WE SAy; THAT FAITH

WAS RECKONED TO ABRAHAM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS. HOW THEN WAS IT RECKONED? WHEN HE WAS TN

CIRCIIMCISION? O&IN IIN-CIRCUMCISION (i.e. When he was a Jew? Or a Gentile)? NOT IN CIRCLIMCISION,BUT tN LINCIRCUMCISION.

See also Josh 24:2,14,16, Gal3:8,Acts 7:1-8.

I ,41 9' The Covenant of Circumcision,gg year old,saved,(Gentile) Abrahm eceived,at Gen Ch I 7,was not to then and there create The

Jewish Nation of Israel. That,did not occur until four centuries later,at Mt Sinai,Ex 19:l-8.

Paul sets forth "the reason" for the foregoing Covenant of Circumcision,at Rom 4:lI,l2 'AND I{E RECEIVED (T}IE SIGN OF

CIRCUMCISION); (A SEAL),OF THE RIGTTTEOUSNESS OF THE FAITH wHICH HE HAD,BEING YET LINCIRCUMCISED.

Why so? T}IAT TtE MIGHT BE TI{E (faith) FATHER OF ALL T}IEM THAT BELIEVE,THOUGH T}#Y BE NoT

CIRCLIMCISED; THAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MIGHT BE IMPUTED UNTO TI#M ALSO. AND,TI{E (faith) FATHER OF TIIE

CIRCLMCISION. TO THEM WHO ARE NOT OF THE CIRCUMCISION ONLY, BUT WHO ALSO WALK IN THE STEPS OF

THAT FAITH OF OUR (faith) FATHERABRAHAM;(WHICH I{E HAD,BEING YET UN-CIRCUMCISED". There it is. The

Covenant of Circumcision,was (first) given to Gentile Abraham and all of his Gentile followers. God,was about to (temporarily) set

aside The Gentiles,for their final stages of universal apostasy. And though God,was about to "deal" solely in and through the niwly

created Nation of Israel,at Mt Sinai,"under" the newly created "Covenant of Law". That God's laws,would never replace God's

Grace,as a means to gain eternal life. This would be "confirmed",by the sign and the seal,of literal circumcision! Every time the

circumcised male urinated they would have "a visual,fleshly,remindei",of that unchangeable doctrinal fact!.

1,420.We do not "make ourpeace with God", Christ does--Rom 5:l "TIIEREFORE,BEING JUSTIFIED By FAITH,WE HAVE

PEACE WITH GOD,TI{ROUGH OUR LORD CHRIST JESUS''.

l,42l.Tlrc saved,should look at all of their tribulations as follows: Rom 5:3-5 "BUT WE GLORY IN TRIBU- LATIONS. ALSO

KNOWING. THAT TRIBULATION WORKETH PATIENCE. AND PATIENCE, EXPERIENCE; AND EXPEzuENCE HOPE. AND HOPE,MAKETH NOT ASHAMED, BECAUSE THE LOYE OF GOD tS SIIED ABROAD IN OUR I{EARTS'.

1.422. Agreattruth-Rom 5:8 'BUT GOD COMMENDETHHIS LOVE TOWARD US,IN THAT WHILE WE WERE YET

SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US".

7,423[tis not "the life we lead",that saves us; but "the life Christ led (forus)-Rom 5:10 "FOR IF,WHEN WE WERE ENEMIES,WE

WERE RECONCILED TO GOD BY THE

DEATH OF HIS SON;BEING RECONCILED,WE SHALL BE SAVED BY (HIS) LIFE''.

1,424. Rom 5:12-21sets forth the doctrinal fact of how the terminal disease of a sinful nature,was,and is,(genetically) "passed on",to

all of (fallen) Adam and Eve's subsequent (procreated) descendants--UWHEREFORE,AS BY ONE MAN (Adam),SIN ENTERED

INTO TIIE WORLD,AND DEATH BY SIN; AND SO DEATH (i.e. both physical and spiritual) PASSED UPON ALL MEN; FOR

THAT (ALL) HAVE SINNED". This blanket indictment of (all) mankind,nowhere exempts the ex-virgin Mary; Vatican Rome's

claims to the conffary notwithstanding.

Note: God,cannot be fulsely charged with being unjust,i.e. to "blame us",for Adam and Eve's sin of Gen Ch 3, inasmuch,as He

Himself,"paid in full" for (all) of theirs (and ours) sins--at Calvary,by shedding His (God's) Divine Blood,for those sins. e'g. Acts

20:28,1 iohn l:6,7,|Pet 1:18,19. Alloneneedto(do)toappearsinlessbeforeGod-isto "accept"this "freegift" of God's

Grace,e.g. Eph 2:8,9. There can be no (valid),Godly reason,for not doing so'

1,425. Saved persons,should (act) like saved persons--Rom 6:1,2 "WHAT SHALL WE SAY TIIEN? SHALL WE CONTINLIE IN

SIN (i.e. continue sinning) TI{AT GRACE MAY ABOUND? GOD FORBID. HOW SHALL WE THAT ARE DEAD TO SIN,LIVE

ANY LONGER THEREIN'. \

Rom 12:1 "I BESEECH YOU THEREFORE BRETHREN,BY THE MERCIES OF GOD; THAT YE PRESENT YOU BODIES,A

LIVING SACRIFICE. HOLY,ACCEPT- ABLE UNTO GOD-WHICH IS YOUR REASONABLE SERVICE.

Note: Just because one is saved--for time and eternity; and can never "lose" that (eternal) life,once received; does not mean,said Paul,

that we can claim "a license to sin". The saved,are at "perfect liberty" in Christ Jesus; but said Paul--"Liberry,is not License", e'g. I

Cor 6:9-20,1Cor lO:22. Aside from the obvious reasons; Why should the saved sfoless?

Gal 6:8 (And this applies to saved and lost alike)-"BE NOT DECEIVED; GOD IS NOT MOCKED. FOR WHATSOEVER A MAN

SOWETH,THAT SHALL HE ALSO REAP. FOR HE THAT SOWETH TO HIS FLESH,(SHALL OF THE FLESH) REAP

CORRUPTION--". "THE WAGES OF SIN,IS DEATH". For example,disease geflns, associated with fornication;know no

difference,between the saved,or the unsaved. See also Rom 6: I 1-23.

l,426.Here,itis of the utomost importance to note; that there is not one drop of water in the "baptism" described in Rom 6:3-1O.

''KNOW YE NOT,THAT SO MANY OF US AS WERE BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST JESUS,WERE BAPTIZED--INTO HIS

(DEATH). THEREFORE,WE ARE BURIED (WITH HIM),BY BAPTISM--INTO DEATH--".

Those (in this dispensation of Grace),who would "follow The Lord,in baptism",should read Luke 12;5a, where Christ Jesus foretells

of (another) baptism which He was to receive (at Calvary),i.e. (in addition to) His water baptism in the river Jordan. As set forth,in the

foregoing versis in question,Christ Jesus was to receive "The Baptism of Death". He did not "DIE",in His water baptism of Jordan,but

"DIED'nt Calvaryl it was at Calvary,that Christ Jesus became completely submerged,in the collective sins of all generations,and

endured "TIIE FLOOD WATERS OF GOD'S WRATH"--(for us),e.g. Ps 69:1,2, Ps 88:6, Ps 89:45, Hos 5:1O, Lam 3:54,55, 2 Sam

22:5,6,17.This is (symbolically) referred to as "DEATH BAPTISM". It was at Calvary where "HE WHO KNEW NO SIN

(BECAME SIN) FORUS",2 Cor 5:21,and where He endured that indescribable "BAPTISM OF DEATH",for us. Upon accepting

ilhrirt J.ror,us one's personal Saviour,the saved are "reckoned by God",to have endured that endured by Christ Jesus,at Calvary,and to

have been baptized-not (like) Him,in Jordan-but (with) Him,at Calvary.

The Baptism of Death,is administered solely by The Holy Spirit, e.g. I Cor 12:13. It is the one and only baptism (permitted) in this

dispensation of Grace,e.g. Eph 4:5. and the one and only way (we) are now to gain membership in the one true church,i-e. The

Invisible,Heavenly Based,Living Spiritual Organism,called "TIIE CHURCH,WHICH IS HIS BODY",Eph l:22,23. Water baptism,is

one baptism. Death Baptism,is one baptism. One baptism,plus one baptism,is "T\tr/O BAPTISMS". But (we) are only to have "ONE

BAPTISM'. Take your pick-water baptism--or death baptism; you can't have both.

1,427 . T\e reason why a saved person cannot any longer be "charged" with sin-

Rom 6:6-1O, 'KNOWING THIS; TIIAT OUR OLD MAN,IS CRUCIFIED (MTH) HIM; TIIAT TIIE BODY OF SIN MIGHT BE

DESTROYED. THAT }IENCEFORTH WE SHOULD NOT SERVE SIN. FOR HE THAT IS DEAD,IS FREED FROM SIN. NOV/

IF WE BE DEAD (WITH) CHRIST,WE BELETVE THAT WE SHALL ALSO LIVE WITH HIM. KNOWING THAT CHRIST

BEING RAISED FROM THEDEAD,DIETH NO MORE. DEATH,HATH NO MORE DOMINION OVER HIM (NOT US). FOR IN

THAT IIE (and we) DIED LiNTO SIN ONCE,BUT IN THAT lIE (and we) LIVETH,HE (and we)LIVETH UNTO GOD"-

And as it states,in Rom 8:31 "WH0 SHALL LAY ANYTHING TO Tlm CHARGE OF GOD'S ELECT? IT IS GOD THAT

JUSTIFIETH (us)' In Rom 7:l-6, it goes on to state--"--THE LAW,HATH DOMINION OVER A MAN,AS LONG AS IIE

LIVETH--WHEREFORE MY BRETHREN,YE ALSO ARE BECOME DEAD TO TI{E (chaTgeS) OF TI{E LAW,BY (hAViNg bECN

dry,Holy Spirildeath baptized into) THE BODY OF CHRIST"

l,428.Itis therefore ouT "REASONABLE SERVICE",(Rom 12:1,2\ to "(LET NOT) SIN TIIEREFORE REIGN IN YOLIUR

MORTAL BODY,THAT YE SHOULD OBEY IT IN T}IE LUSTS T}IEREOF. CNEITI{ER YIELD YE) YOUR MEMBERS,AS

INSTRUMENTS OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO SIN. BUT (YIELD YOUR- SELVES UNTO GOD); AS THOSE THAT ARE

ALIVE FROM TI{E DEAD,AND YOUR MEM- BERS,AS INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO GOD'. HOW CAN thE

saved do this? Rom 1: 14 "FOR SIN SI{ALL NOT HAVE DOMINION OVER YOU; FOR YE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW,BUT UNDER

GRACE'. It is not that the saved,remain sinless; but after having received the power of The Indwelling Holy Spirit--they are

(enabled) by Him--to sin-less. Rom 6:15-23,goes on to say: that Liberry of the saved,is No License to continue "sinning"--else one's

"physical life" may be taken in so doing. The laws of God have not died,but being "RECKONED BY GOD",to have (positionally)

been slan,buried,and resurrected (with) Christ at Calvary. The law has no further "jurisdiction" over us,and we thus cannot be

"charged" under it.

For example; If one were to "slay" another person,and then commit suicide before the police could come and arrest them; the police

would not put handcuffs on that dead person; take them into custody; try them in a court of law; condemn and execute them for that

crime. Why not? Because "a dead person" cannot be "charged" with anythingl

l.429.Tbere is absolutely nothing wrong with God's Laws--Rom 7:12 "WHEREFORE,TI{E LAW IS HOLY, AND JUST,AND

GOOD"--The only thing "wrong" about God's Laws is (us)--or as it states in John 7:19 "DID NOT MOSES GIVE YOU THE

LAW,AND NONE OF YOU KEEPETH THE LAW". That is precisely why Christ Jesus came to planet earth--to (perfectly) keep

God's Laws (for us)-Rom 8:3,4 "FOR WHAT Tlm LAW COUOLD NOT DO; IN THAT IT V/AS WEAK THROUGH (our)

FLESH; GOD,SENDING HIS OWN SON,IN Tm LIKENESS OF (i.e. simply "looking like") SINFUL FLESH,AND FOR SIN,

CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH; THAT T}IE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF T}IE LAW MIGHT BE FULFILLED (IN US); WHO

WALK NOT AI'TER T}M FLESH,BUT AFTER TI{E SPIRIT'.

1,430. The saved,are the only true schizophrenics,i.e. those (simultaneously) possessing two entirely different natures,e.g. Dr. Jekyl

and Mr. Hyde. The saved continue to possess their "sinful nature",while receiving "the Indwelling Nature of Christ Jesus". The

Apostle Paul lays claim to both of these natures,in Rom 7:15,-25,by referring to his unsaved nature as "I SAUL", and his saved

nature,as "l PAIJL",--"FOR THAT WHICH I (Saul) DO, I ALLOW NOT; FOR WHAT I (Paul),WOULD, THAT I (Saul) DO NOT;

BUT WHAT I (Paul) HATE,THAT I (Saul) DO". IF THEN I (Saul) DO TIIAY WHICH I (Paul) WOULD NOT. I (Saul),

CONSENT UNTO TIIE LAW THAT lT lS GOOD. NOW THEN,IT IS NO MORE I (Paul) THAT DO IT,BUT SIN,THAT

DWELLETH IN ME (Saul). FOR I (Paul) KNOW THAT IN ME (Saul)--THAT IS;IN MY (Saul's) FLESH,DWELLETH NO GOOD

THING; FOR TO WILL IS PRESENT WITH ME @aul); BUT HOW TO PERFORM THAT WHICH IS GOOD,I (Saut) FIND

NOT.FOR TI# GOOD THAT I @aul) WOULD--I (Saul) DO NOT; BUT TI# EVIL WHICH I (Paul) WOULD NOT--THAT,I

(Saul) DO.

NOW IF I (Saul) DO TIIAT I WOULD NOT; IT IS NO MORE I (Paul) THAT DO IT,BUT SIN THAT DWELLETH IN ME (Saul).

I (Paul) FIND THEN A LAW; THAT WHEN I (Paul) WOULD DO GOOD; EVIL IS PRESENT WITH ME (Saul). FOR I (Paul)

DELIGHT IN THE LAW OF GOD,AFTER THE INU/ARD MAN. BUT I (Paul) SEE ANOTFIERLAW IN MY (Saul's)

MEMBERS; WARRING AGAINST THE LAV/ OF MY (Paul's) MIND; AND BRINGING ME (Saul) INTO CAPTWITY TO TIIE

LAW OF SIN; WHICH IS IN MY (Saul's) MEMBERS". O WRETCHED MAN THAT I (Saul) AM. WHO SHALL DELMRME

(Saul) FROM TI{E BODY OF THIS DEATH? I (Paul) THANK GOD,T}IROUGH CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD. SO TI{EN WITH

THE (spiritual,mind ofthe indwelling Christ Jesus),I lvtYSELF, (Paul) SERVE TIIE LAW OF GOD; BUT WITH THE FLESH (of

Saul) THE LAW OF SlN".

Paul,goes on to describe this never ending conflict,between the two foregoing natures, (simultaneously) occupying the saved,in Gal

5:17 '.FOR (THE FLESH) LUSTETH AGAINST (TI# SPIRIT); AND (THE SPIRIT) AGAINST (T}IE FLESTD; AND THESE

ARE CONTRARY,ONE TO THE OTHER; SO THAT YE CANNOT DO THE THINGS YE WOULD'. Christ Jesus,described this

in Matt 26:41 when He said; "THE SPIRIT INDEED IS WILING; BUT T]IE FLESH IS WEAK".

1 ,43 1. The 8th Chapter of Romans plainly sets forth "the eternal security of the saved", i.e. Once Saved--Always Saved. It begins

with "NOW NO CONDEMNATION',and ends with "NO POSSIBLE SEPARATION",i.e. as follows:

Rom 1:l "TlmRE IS TI{EREFORE (NOWNO CONDEMNATION),TO THEM WHICH ARE IN CHRIST JESUS; WHO WAIK

NOT AFTER TI{E FLESH,BUT AFTER TI{E SPIRIT'.

Rom 8:35-39 ,WHO SHALL SEPARATE US FROM TT{E LOVE OF CHRIST? SHALL TRTBULATION, OR DISTRESS,OR

PERSECUTION,OR FAMINE,OR NAKEDNESS,OR PERIL,OR SWORD? AS IT IS WRITTEN; FOR THY SAKE WE ARE

KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG. WE ARE ACCOTINTED AS S}MEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER. NAY,IN ALL THESE THINGS

WE ARE MORE THAN CONQUERORS T}N.OUGH HIM THAT LOVED US FOR I AM PERSUADED; THAT NEITHER

DEATH,NOR LIFE,NOR ANGELS,NOR PRINCIPALITIES,NOR POWERS,NOR THINGS PRESENT,NOR THINGS TO

COME,NOR HEIGHT,NOR DEPTH,NOR ANY OTHER CREATED THTNG; SHALL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE US FROM THE

LOVE OF GOD,WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS OtiRLORD". There it is. Nothing internal. externalal,etemal,nor infernal. Can ever

"separate the saved"--from their etemal salvation in Christ Jesus!.

l,432.The only law that the saved (willingly) place themselves under-Rom 8;2

"FOR THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS,HATH MADE US FREE FROM THE (Rom 5:12-21,blanket

indictment of all mankind),LAw OF SIN AND DEATH'.

1,433. The righteousness of the law,is not fullfiled (by) us,but (in) us,i.e. by The Indwelling Spirit of Christ Jesus--who fulfilled it for

us,Rom 8: l-4.

1,434. A scriptural truism--Rom 8:5 "FOR THEY THAT ARE AFTER TI{E FLESH,DO MIND TI{E THINGS OF THE FLESH;

BUT T}IEY THAT ARE AFTER THE SPIRIT,THE THINGS OF TI{E SPIRIT".

1,435. The saved,cannot take their "fleshly minds" to heaven. Why not? Rom 8:7

',BECAUSE TI{E FLESHLY MIND IS ENMITY AGAINST GOD; FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO TIM LAW OF GOD,NEITHER INDEED CAN BE''.

1,436. The unsavedcannot please God in any way-Rom 8:8 "SO TI{EN THEY THAT ARE IN TI{E FLESH, CANNOT PLEASE

GOD'.

1,437.The saved,do not have a "think so", "hope so", "maybe so" salvation. But "a kaow so" salvation-Rom 8:16 "THE SPIRIT

ITSELF BEARETH MTNESS WITH OUR SPIRIT,THAT WE (ARE) TI{E CHILDREN OF GOD".

How can we "know so"? I John 5:10-13 'IIE THAT BELIEVETH ON THE SON OF GOD,HATH TI{E WITNESS (IN) HIMSELF.

rIE THAT BELIEVETH NOT GOD,HATH MADE HIM A LIA&BECAUSE I{E BELIEVETH NOT TIIE RECOFD (i.e. The Holy

Bible) THAT GOD GAVE OF HIS SON. AND THIS IS TIIE RECORD; TIIAT GOD HATH (GIVEN) TO US ETERNAL

LIFE,AND TTtrS LIFE IS IN HIS SON.

}IE THAT HATH T}IE SON,HATH LIFE; AND HE THAT HATH NOT THE SON OF GOD,HATH NOT LIFE. (T}MSE

THINGS HAVE I WRITTEN UNTO YOU,THAT BELIEVE ON TIIE NAME OF THE SON OF GOD) i.e. as contained in Holy

writ--THAT YE MAY (KNOW) THATYE (r{AVE)ETERNAL LrFE, AND THAT yE MAy BELIEVE ON TI{ENAME OF T}IE

SON OF GOD".

Note: One can never fully trust the way one "feels" about their salvation. One may "feel saved today"--and "feel lost tomorrow".

What one can fully trustis the written word of God,The Holy Bible. Every time one reads,or rereads it. It says the same identical

hing-Jotm 3:36 "IIE THAT BELIEYETH ON TFIE SON OF GOD,HATH i.e.present tense--EYERLASTING LIFE--'.

John 5:24 "YERILY,YERILY,I SAY TINTO YOU; tIE THAT ffiARETH MY WORD,i.e as contained in The Holy Bible,"rightly

divided". AND BELIEYETH ON HIM THAT SENT ME. (HATII).present tense,,EVERLASTING LIFE. AND SHALL NOT

COME INTO CONDEMNATION.-i.e.WiII not have to stand in the final Great White Throne Judgement,of Rev 2O:l I-15-BUT IS

PASSED FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE".

Note: Oneneed only askthemselves--How long,isthe "EYERLASTING LlFE",andthe "ETERNAI^LIFE" one receives atthe

moment of their salvation? The answer of course,is just as long as Christ Jesus said it would be--"FOR EVER".

No. There can be UNO WAY",that Christ Jesus could possible have rejected yorqwfien you sincerely asked Him to "save" you-John

6:37 ,,ALL THAT TT{E FAT}IER GIVETH ME SIIALL COME TO ME; AND HIM THAT COMETH TO ME I WILL (It,T NO

WAY) CAST OUT\*'. God's word says it- We should believe it. And that should setfle it.

1,438. Why the saved should not be puzzled about their being called upofl to suffer--Rom 8:17,18 'AND IF CHILDREN,TIDN

}IEIRS; I{EIRS OF GOD,AND JOINT }MIRS WITH CHRIST,IF SO BE THAT WE SUFFER WITH IItr\ATHAT WE MAY BE

ALSO GLORIFIED TOGETHER. FOR I RECKON,THAT T}M SUFFERINGS OF TfoS PRESENT TIME,ARE NOT WORTHY

TO BE COMPARED WITHT}M GTORY WHICH S}IALL BE REVEALED INUS'.

1,439. How God set His "etemal purpose" game plan of Eph 1:1-14 into motion Rom 8:2O- "FORTI{E CREATION WAS MADE

SUBIEST TO VANITY. NOT WILLINGLY/ BUT BY REASON OF HIM WHO HATH SUBJECTED T}IE SAME IN HOPE".

Note; God foreknew when He created (then sinless) Lucifer,and a host of other (sinless) angelic bsings; that "BEING MADE

SUBJECT TO VAMTY", Lucifer,and one third of God's angelic beings would (eventually) "fall";thus setting the forces of God's

Ultimate Cood,against the forces of Satan's ultimate evil God's White Pieces,against Saan's black pieces. Without which,there could

be "no game to win",and "np game to lose"-- Etemally speaking that is. . God,of course,always " foreknowing",,that He would shed

His Divine Blood(later) at Calvary,and thus pay in fuIl for all the evil that He had (indirectly) created-Acts 20:28,1 John 1:6,7, Rom

8:28-34.

1,440. Although we have been spiritually saved; we still await &e following- Rom 8:23 "-EVEN WE OURSELVES GROAN

WITHIN OURSELVES,WAITING FOR THE REDEMPTION TO WIT,TIIE REDEMPfiON OF OURBODY"--e.9. I Cor 15:51-

51, I Thess 4;13-17. This is our "ONE HOPE",of Eph4:44.

1,441. Why the saved need not worry about "prayingr--11sa 8:26,27 "LIKEWISE TIIE SPIRIT ALSO IIELP- ETH OUR

INFIRMITIES; FORWE KNOWNOTWI{AT WE SHOULD PRAY FORAS WE OUGHT; BUT TIIE SPIRIT ITSELF MAKETH

INTERCESSION FORUS, WITH GROANINGS ANDUTTERINGS WHICH CANNOTBEUTTERED. AND}IE T}IAT

SEARCIIETH Tlm IIEARTS. KNOWETH WrrA-T IS

T}IE MIND OF T}IE SPIRIT,BECAUSE }IE MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR T}M SAINTS ACCORDING TO T}IE WILL OF

GOD".

7,442.The saved should always bear this verse in mind when undergoing personal sufferings-Rom 8:28 "AND WE KNOUf THAT

ALL THINGS WORKTOGETHERFORGOOD,TO TIIEMTHAT LOYE GOD; TOTIIEM WHOARE TIIE CALLED

ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE".

Note: It is easy to accept how all "good things" wo\* together for our good. But it is not easy to accept how all "hurtfrrl things" do

likewise. But they do.

1,443. On the doctrine of "predestinationn.Rom 8:29,3O "FOR WHOM HE DID FOREKNOIV- HE ALSO DID PREDESTINATE

TO BE CONFORMED TO TT{E IMAGE OF HIS SON; THAT }IE MIG}IT BE THE FIRSTBORN AMONG MANY BRETHREN.

MOREOVE&WHOMIM DID PREDESTINATE,T}IEMHEALSO CALLED; AND WHOM }IE CALLED,TIfi,M HEALSO

JUSTIFIED; AND WHOM I{E ruSTIFIED TIfiM HE ALSO GLORTFIED".

Note: Taken in contextwith vs 28, we find that one is predestinated to be saved "ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE",and not as some

would falsely suggest; 'ACCORDING TO ONE S PERSON". This is plainly set forth in Eph 1:5 "BEING

PREDDESTINED,ACCORDING TO TI{EPURPOSE OF I{INI,WHO WORKETHALL THINGS AFTERTT{E COUNSEL OF HIS

OWN WILL". And then it goes on to state our "requirementu in the matter,as follows: Eph 1:12-14 "THAT WE SHOULD BE TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY (WHO FIRST TRUSTED IN CHRIST). IN WHOM YE ALSO TRUSTED (AFTER) THAT YE

ImARD THE WORD OF TRUTH,TIIE GOSPEL OF YOUR SALVATION. IN WHOM,ATSO (AFTER THAT yE BELTEVED),

YE WERE SEALED WITH THAT HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE. WHICH IS THE EARNEST OF OUR IN}#RTANCE,I.INTIL

THE REDEMPTION OF TIIE PURCHASED POSSESSION,UNTO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY'.

Knowing the beginning and the ending of all things. God,foreknew who would be saved,and who would be lost,and could therefore

make that (personal) pronouncement. However,God did not arbitrarily "select" those who would be saved,and those who would not be

saved. For God to "arbitrarily" do so,would make the "WHOSOEVER WILL",of John 3:16,17,1o be a cruel hoax. Every person's

eternal destination is subject to the exercise of their own free moral agency. God votes yes. Satan votes no. But we all possess the God

given "right"--to cast the deciding vote.

1,444. The following verse contains a great doctrinal truth. Rom 9:6,7, "FOR THEY ARE NOT ALL ISRAEL, ISRAEL,WHICH

ARE OF ISRAEL. NEITHER BECAUSE THEY ARE THE SEED OF ABRAHAM,ARE THEY ALL CHILDREN; BUT TN ISAAC

SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED'.

Note: The foregoing two verses,refer to both the physical and the spiritual descendants of Abraham. Through his wrongful physical

nnion with Hagar,Abraham fathered an illegitimate son called Ishmael,from whom the 12 tribes of Arabs came into being, Gen 25:12-

18. Later,Abraham and his legitimate wife Sarah,begat Isaac,whom God "recognized" as Abraham's legitimate son,and from whom

the 12 tribes of National Israel came into being, Gen35:22-36. t

It was through Isaac,and his subsequent descendants,that God chose to preserve "the seed line of faith", leading to The Messiah, e.g.

Matt Ch 1, Luke 3:23-38.

Although the Arab world claims Ishmael as the "legitimate" son and heir of Abrahamn; God did not agree, e,g, Gen 17:15-21. The

Koran,"recognizes" Ishmael,while The Bible, "recognizes" Isaac. Two heirs--with only one Holy Land inheritance. Two deeds,to the

same house; and the reason why there will never be peace between the illegitimate descen- ants of Abraham,and the legitimate

Israelitish,descendants of Isaac. See Gal 4:19-31.

Or the conclusion of the matter. Rom 9:8 'THEY WHICH ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE FLESH (i.e. the illegitimate

descendants of Ishmael,that Abraham bare with Hagar) THESE ARE NOT THECHILDREN CHILDREN OF GOD (i.e. are not

Israelites) BUT THE CHILDREN OF THE PROMISE (tlre descendants of Isaac,which Abraham bare with his legitimate wife Sarah)

ARE COUNTED FOR THE (spiritual) SEED", i.e.

"seed line of faith" leading to The Messiah! There is also the sense in the foregoing verse (8), THAT TIIE CHILDREN OF TIIE

FLESH (i.e. all procreated descendants of Adam and Eve) ARE NOT THE CHILDREN OF COD". One does not become a child of

God,by any act of human procreation; but solely by an act of Divine regeneration, e.g. John 3: l-8, John l:12,13.

l,445.OnereasonwhyGodcreatedLucifer,whenGodforeknewLuciferwouldfall Rom9:lT"FORTHESCRIPTURESAITH

LINTO PHARAOT{; EVEN FOR THIS SAME PURPOSE HAVE I RAISED THEE UP; THAT I MIGHT SHOW MY POWER IN

T}IEE,AND TIIAT MY NAME MIGHT BE DECLARED THROUGHOUT ALL TItr EARTH".

1,446. Rom 9: I 8 "TIIEREFORE HATH HE MERCY ON WHOM HE WILL HAVE MERCY,AND WHOM HE WILL,HE

HARDENETH". God,"hardens" one heart (i.e. as in Pharoah's case),in the sense that God presents the moral issues,which causes one

to respond either negatively,or positively,to them. James I : I 3. I 5.

1,447. Rom 9:21 "HATH NOT THE POTTER POWER OVER THE CLAY; OF TIIE SAME LUMP TO MAKE ONE VESSEL

(LTNTO) HONOUR,AND ANOTHER VESSEL (TJNTO) DTSHONOR"?

Note: The foregoing operative word is "IJNT0", and not \*OFu. All of God's created beings were created "sinless". Each were given

"free moral agency". All (choose),whether to "dishonor"--or to "honor" God.

1,448. The two Israel's--Rom 9:27 'ISAIAH ALSO CRIETH CONCERNINC ISRAEL; THOUGH THE NUMBER OF THE (fleshly)

CHILDREN OF ISRAEL BE AS THE SAND OF TIIE SEA. A (spiritual) REMNANT SHALL BE SAVED". In Isaiah's day,that

number was only 7,OOO "saved" Israelites--l Kings 19:18, Rom 11:4.

1,449.T1te sarne could be said of "most" sinceredevout,"church-goers"--Rom lO:1-3 "BRETHREN,MY I{EART'S DESIRE FOR

ISRAEL IS T}IAT T}IEY MIGHT BE SAVED. FOR I BEAR THEM RECORD THAT T}IEY HAVE AZEAL OF GOD,BUT NOT

ACCORDING TO KNOWLEDGE. FOR THEY,BEING IGNORANT OF GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS,AND GOING ABOUT TO

ESTABLISHTHEIROWN RIGHTEOUSNESS, }IAVENOT SIIBMITTED T}IEMSELVES UNTO THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF

GOD; (FOR CHRIST IS Tt{E END OF TI{E LAW) FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS,TO EVERY ONE THAT BELIEVETH

1,220. Christ,plus nothing,equals salvation--Rom 1O:9-1O "THAT IF THOU SHALT CONFESS WITH TIIY MOUTH THE LORD

JESUS,AND SHALT BELIEVE IN THINE HEART THAT GOD HATH RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD--THOU SHALT BE

SAYED. FOR WITH T}IE }MART MAN BELIEVETH UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS,AND WITH THE MOUTH,CONFESSION IS

MADEUNTO SALVATION''.

1,451. The way saving faith is obtained-Rom lO:17 'SO THEN,FAITH COMETH BY HEARING,AND HEARING BY THE

WORD OF GOD''.

1,452. There remains no further need for "foreign missionaries"--Rom 10:18 "BUT I SAY; HA\fE THEY NOT HEARD?

YES,VERILY,THEIR SOUND WENT (past tense) INTO ALL TIIE EARTH,AND TffiIR WORDS LINTO THE ENDS OF TIIE

WORLD".--vs 20 "--I WAS FOUND OF TI{EM THAT SOUGHT ME NOT; I WAS MADE MANIFEST LINTO T}mM THAT

ASKED NOT AFTER ME".

1,453. In Jer Ch 3 and elsewhere,Jehovah God foretold of His future (temporary) spiritual divorce of National Israel. This was to

occur at the (temporary),three phase, transitional,setting aside of National Israel's Old Testament Judahism, by the Apostle Paul,at Acts 13:46, l8:6, 28:28. This is the subject contained in Paul's I lth Ch of Romans. In this chapter,Paul speaks of National Israel's

having been (temporarily) "BLINDED",(vs 7); "FALLEN",(vs 11,12);"CAST AWAY",(vs l5); "BROKEN OFF",(vs 17-19);-but that

in the due process of time,it would be "GRAFTED IN AGAIN', (vs23,24). Paul sums it up this way--Rom l1:25 "FOR I WOIILD

NOT BRETHREN THAT YE SHOULD BE IGNORANT OF THIS MYSTERY;LEST YE SHOULD BE \I/ISE IN YOUR OWN

CONCEITS. THAT BLINDNESS IN PART IS HAPPENED TO ISRAEL GTNTIL) THE FULNESS OF T}M GENTILES BE

COME fN", i.e. until the rapture of our Mystery Church of Eph 3:l-10, described in 1 Thess 4:13-17, and that final world wide

Gentile condition described in Rev 22:8-13.

l,454.Ltke oil and water, one can never "mingle" God's Grace and man's selfi:ighteous works of the law--Rom 11:6 "AND IF BY

GRACE,T}IEN IS IT NO MORE OF WORKS; OT}IERWISE GRACE IS NO MORE GRACE. BUT IF IT BE OF WORKS,TI{EN

IS IT NO MORE GRACE; OTHERWISE WORK IS NO MORE WORK, e.g. See Eph 2:8,9, Titus 3:5

1,455. There was and ever will be--"A REMNANT ACCORDING TO THE ELECTION OF GRACE",i.e. a few saved

Israelites,among the majority of unsaved Israelites.

1.456. During the Acts period,and because of his unique two-fold ministry of I Cor 9:19-23, Paul could state the following-Rom 1l:l

"--FOR I ALSO AM AN ISRAELITE; OF THE SEED OF ABRAHAM; OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN". Paul "gave up" all such

racial and religious identity,in order to bring in and join our Mystery Church of Eph 3:1-1O, Rom 16:25,26. See 3:1-9, Gal 3:28, Col

3:1 1. Eph Ch 2. I

1,457. The Apostle Paul called himself--"Tl{E APOSTLE OF THE GENTILES' Rom 1l:l3,with Gal 2:6-10. Rome,"followed" the

wrong Apostle,Peter,who remained,"THE APOSTLE OF TI{E JEWS"--GaI 2:6-10.

1,458. The saved's (reasonable) service--Rom 12:1, "l BESEECH YOU TI{EREFORE BRETHREN. BY THE MERCES OF GOD;

THAT YE PRESENT YOLIR BODIES,A LIVING SACRIFICE,HOLY,ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD; WHICH IS YOUR

REASONABLE SERVICE". Simply stated. If one is saved,one should "live' like a saved person.

1,459. Rom l2:2 "AND BE NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD. BUT BE YE TRANSFORMED,BY THE RENEWING OF

YOURMIND. THAT YE MAY PROVE WHAT IS THAT GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE AND PERFECT WILL OF GOD''. SO

much for the saved "conforming" to worldly hair styles, dress styles, speech styles.

1,460. In Rom 12:3-8, Paul sets forth the unique option that saved Jews had during the Acts perio{i.e. as to which dispensational body

they would choose to "live under",the dispensation of law,or the dispensation of Grace. That unique choice was given only to

those,whose lives overlapped the Acts 13:46, l8:6 and 28:28 change in dispensations! That unique offer,would be totally withdrawn

with the (final) setting aside of Israel's Judahism,at Acts 28:28,as were the Jewish "sign gifts" mentioned in verse 6-8.

1,461. One scriptural key to a successful marriage--Rom 12:lO "BE KINDLY AFFECTIONED,ONE TO ANOTHER WITH

BROTHERLY LOVE. IN HONOUR, PREFERRING ONE ANOT}IER''.

l,462.Othergoodadvice--Rom12:16-2l,"BEOFTHESAMEMINDONETOWARDANOTHER. MINDNOTHIGH

THINGS,BUT CONDESCEND TO MEN OF LOW ESTATE. BE NOT WISE IN YOT]R OWN CONCEITS'. RECOMPENSE TO

NO MAN EVIL FOR. EVIL. PROVIDE THINGS HONEST IN TI{E SIGHT OF ALL MEN. IF IT BE POSSIBLE,AS MUCH AS

LIETH WITHIN YOU,LryE PEACEABLY WITH ALL MEN. DEARLY BELOVED,AVENGE NOT YOURSELVES,BUT

RAT}MR GIVE PLACE LTNTO WRATH; FOR IT IS WRITTEN; VENGEANCE IS MINE; I WIL REPAY,SAITH THE LORD''.

BE NOT OVER- COME OF EVIL,BUT OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD".

1,463. The following verses of Rom l3:l-7,arc misused,to teach that all forms of human government,"me of God". Not so.

Rom 13:1,2 "LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT LINTO TIIE HIGIIER POWERi..e. TO AUTHORITIES ABOVE HIM"; FOR

TIIERE IS NO POWE& (i.e.'NO AUTHORITY"),BUT OF GOD. TIIE POWERS (i.e. "AUTHORITIES") THAT BE,ARE OF

GOD. WHOSOEVER THEREFORE THAT RESISTETH THE POWER (i.e. "TIIE AUTHORITY OF GOD"),RESISTETH THE

ORDINANCE OF GOD; AND TfmY THAT RESIST,(i.e. 'GOD'S AUTHORITY"),SHALL RECEIVE TO THEM SELVES

CONDEMNATION'

That the verses in question refer to God's "relegatedecclesiastical,authorities",for enforcing (God's) Divine Ordinances. And not to

that of any form of man's govemment, is set forth in verses 4,5,6. Where the appointed ecclesiastical,authorities,were called "THE

MINISTERS OF GOD". And not the heads of any temporal,human governments. See 2 Sam 23:3, Prov 24:27, Deut 16:18, I Pet

2:13-15.

Paul's Roman epistle is directed to National Israel,in dispersion. And in Deut 17:14-15, it states 'THOU MAYEST NOT SET A

STRANGER OVER THEE WHICH IS NOT THY BROTHER". i.e. Only a Jew could ever "rule over" Jews.

1.464. Rom 13:14 "BUT PUT YE ON TIIE LORD CHRIST JESUS,AND MAKE NOT PROVISIONS FOR TIIE FLESH,TO

FIILFIL TI{E LUSTS T}IEREOF". Also good advice. "HIM THAT IS WEAK IN TIm FAITH RECEM YE,BUT NOT TO

DOUBTFUL DISPUTATIONS,FOR ONE BELIEVETH THAT HE MAY EAT AIL THINGS. LET NOT HIM THAT

EATETH,DESPISE HIM THAT EATETHNOT; AND LETNOT HIM WHICH EATETH,NOT JUDGE HIM THAT EATETH;

FOR GOD HATH RECEIVED HIM. WHO ART THOU THAT JUDGEST ANOT}MR MAN'S SERVANT? TO HIS OWN

MASTERHE STANDETH ORFALLETH. YEA,}IE SHALL BE HOLDEN UP,FOR GOD IS ABLE TO MAKE HIM STAND.

ONE MAN ESTEEMETH ONE DAY ABOVE ANOTHEB ANOT}MRESTEEMETH EVERY DAY ALIKE.LET EVERY MAN

BE FULLY PERSUADED IN HIS OWN MIND. }IE T}IAT REGARDETH T}# DAY,REGARDETH IT UNTO THE LORD; AND

IM THAT REGARDETH NOT THE DAY TO T}M LORD,HE DOTH NOT REGARD IT'.

Note: In the foregoing verses,the Apostle Paul is not advocating the efficacy of "any kind of worship" that a Jew might decide either

to,or not to,obsserve. In context,Paul speaks of the "perfect liberty" that one has by being "in Christ",e.g. Rom 8:21, but Paul then goes on to affirm that "liberty,is not license",e.g. Rom 14:13-23. See also I Cor 6:12-2C. I Cor 8:l-13, Gal 5:13, I Cor lO:23. That in

Rom Ch 14, Paul is not saying that it is alright folone to "observe" pagan un-holy days,such as Christmas,Easter,Thanksgiving,etc,is

set forth in Paul's arlmonition of Gal 4: I O, I I , "YE OBSERVE DAYS/AND rraOirrris,a1rfD TIMES,AND yEARS. I AM AFRAID

OF YOU,LEST I HAVE BESTOWED UPON YOU LABOR,IN VAIN''.

1,465.rnRom 14:lo, Paul stated; '--FoR wE SHALL ALL srAND BEFORE THE JUDGEMENT SEAT oF CHRIST,'. This is

only true in the following sense;

(1). The saved,are exempt from any further "judgement",inasmuch as they have already appemed before "THE ruDGEMENT SEAT

OF CHRIST" (in absentia)-this side of the grave,and pleaded "nolo contendre" i.e. "no contest-no defense",and thus--,,threw

themselves upon the mercy of the court"--not asking for "judgement" but pleading for "mercy"--and having done so-,received it--and

the eternal life that accompanies it--John 5:24 "VERILY,VERILY,I SAY TINTO-yOU; fm t11af HEARETH My WORD,AND

BELIEVETH ON HIM THAT SENT ME,(HATH) EVERLASTING LlVE,present tense. (AND SHALL NOT COME INTO CONDEMNATION).

Will not have to stand in the final Great White Throne trudgement. BUT IB PASSED FROM FROM DEATH TINTO

LIFE''.

(2)' One either appears before 'TI{E JUDGEMENT SEAT OF CHRIST",now,in absentia,and t}rows ones self upon the mercy of the

court,by pleading nolo contendre,i.e. "No contest. No defense",to the charge of having sinned,and come short of the glory of God--and

accepting Christ Jesus,as having "paid in full" for that sin--at Calvary. Or one \*uy ,roi so appear,this side of the grav"e,and ,,stand,, in

the final Great White Throne Judgement of Rev 20: I l-15--and be judged "accoriing to th;ir works,,. If such ,,works,,

are found to

have been "perfect",then one may obtain eternal life--that way; buiof iourse--no one could ever "pass,,that judgement--but Christ

Jesus. "FoR (ALL) HAVE SINNED--AND TI{E WAGES oF sIN IS DEATH". Rom 3:23, 6:23.

1,466. Why are the darkest savages "without excuse",for refusing Christ's salvation--even though no missionaries visit them? Rom

15:21 "BUT AS IT IS WRITTEN. TO WHOM IIE WAS NOT SPOKEN OF,TI{EY SHALL SSS; ANO THEY THAT HAVE NOT

HEARD,SHALL UNDERSTAND,. How so? See Rom t:19-2A.

1,467. WE ATE tO ''fOIIOW,' PAUI-.NOt PETET--ROM 15: 16 ''THAT I SHOULD BE THE MINISTER OF CHRIST JESUS TO T}IE

GENTILES--"Seo Gal 2:6-10. Paul,was to set forth "TI{E GosPEL (oF) TI{E UNCIRCUM- sIoN". peter,"THE GOspEL (oF)

THE CIRCUMCISION' Two entirely different dispensational gospels.

1,468. The saved are to "separate from", not "congregate with" those espousing false doctrines-Rom l6:17,18 "NOW I BESEECH

YoU BRETHREN; MARK TI{EM WHICH CAUSE (denominational) DIVISIoNS,CSNTRARy To TIIE D6CTRINE yHICH 1.E

}IAVE LEARNED,AND AVOID THEM; FOR T}IEY THAT ARE SUCH SERVE NOT OUR LORD CHRIST JESUS,BUT THEIR

OWN BELLY; AND BY GOOD V/ORDS AND FAIR SPEECHES,DECEIVE T}IE I#ARTS OF TI{E SIMPLE''.

Note: The following verses of Rom l6:25,26,are said to be "a post-script",added later by Paul,to this Jewish epistle of Romans,but

accepted as Canonical. "NOW TO HIM TIIAT IS OF THE POWER TO STABLISH yOiJ (ACCORDING TO My GOSpEL),AND

THE PREACHING OF CHRIST JESUS (ACCORDING TO TI{E REVEALATION OF THE MYSTERY). WHICH WAS KEPT

SECRET,SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN; (BUT NOW IS MADE MANIFEST); AND BY TT{E SCRIPTURES oF T}IE

PROPHETS,ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF TI{E EVERLASTING GOD; MADE KNOWN TO ALL

NATIONS,FOR TIIE OBEDIENCE OF TI{E FAITH''.

Paul,here alludes to his having been solely selected to (first) make known our Mystery Church,of Eph 3:l-lO. A subject covered in

greater detail later on in this study.